

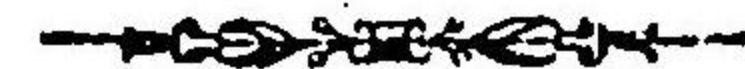
# SHIN YAKU ZENSHO

(NEW TESTAMENT IN ROMAJI.)

BEING A TRANSLITERATION OF THE JAPANESE  
AUTHORIZED VERSION.

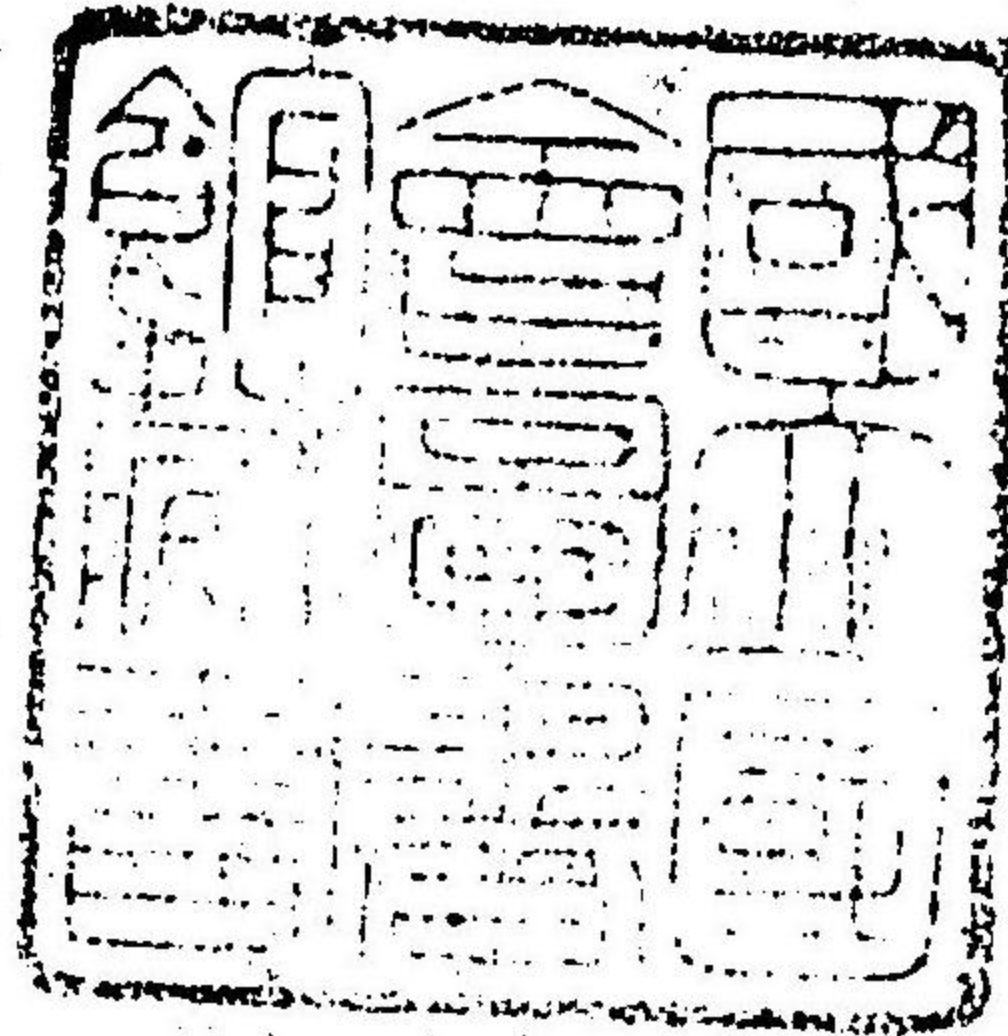
---

BRITISH & FOREIGN BIBLE SOCIETY  
AND  
NATIONAL BIBLE SOCIETY OF SCOTLAND  
KOBE, JAPAN.



PRINTED  
BY  
THE FUKUIN PRINTING Co., LTD.  
—  
1904.





337430

193.5 A3d

SHIN YAKU ZENSHO  
MOKUROKU.

	PAGE
MATAI DEN ..... (Matthew).....	1
MAKO DEN..... (Mark) .....	72
RUKA DEN ..... (Luke) .....	118
YOHANE DEN..... (John) .....	194
SHITO GYŌ DEN ..... (Acts) .....	256
ROMA SHO ..... (Romans) .....	333
KORINTO ZENSHO ..... (1 Corinthians).....	365
KORINTO KŌSHO..... (2 Corinthians).....	398
GARATEA SHO ..... (Galatians) .....	420
EPESO SHO ..... (Ephesians) .....	431
PIRIPI SHO ..... (Philippians) .....	442
KOROSAI SHO ..... (Colossians) .....	451
TESARONIKE ZENSHO ..... (1 Thessalonians).....	459
TESARONIKE KŌSHO ..... (2 Thessalonians).....	466
TEMOTE ZENSHO..... (1 Timothy) .....	470
TEMOTE KŌSHO ..... (2 Timothy) .....	479
TETOSU SHO..... (Titus) .....	485
PIREMON SHO ..... (Philemon) .....	489
HEBURU SHO ..... (Hebrews) .....	491
YAKOBU SHO ..... (James).....	515
PETERO ZENSHO ..... (1 Peter) .....	524
PETERO KŌSHO ..... (2 Peter) .....	533
YOHANE DAI ISSHO ..... (1 John) .....	539
YOHANE DAI NI SHO..... (2 John) .....	548
YOHANE DAI SAN SHO ... (3 John) .....	549
YUDA SHO ..... (Jude) .....	551
MOKUSHIROKU ..... (Revelation).....	553



## MATAI DEN FUKUIN SHO.

### 1 SHŌ.

**A**BURAHAMU no ko  
naru Dabide no ko  
Iesu Kirisuto no keizu.

2 Aburhamu Isaku wo  
umi; Isaku Yakobu wo umi;  
Yakobu Yuda to sono kyō-  
dai wo umeri:

3 Yuda Tamaru ni yorite  
Paresu to Zara wo umi;  
Paresu Esuron wo umi;  
Esuron Aramu wo umi;

4 Aramu Aminadabu wo  
umi; Aminadabu Naason  
wo umi; Naason Sarumon  
wo umi;

5 Sarumon Rahabu ni  
yorite Boazu wo umi; Boa-  
zu Rutsu ni yorite Obede  
wo umi; Obede Iessai wo  
umi;

6 Iessai Dabide ō wo umi;  
Dabide ō Uria no tsuma ni  
yorite Soromon wo umi;

7 Soromon Rehabeamu  
wo umi; Rehabeamu Abiya

wo umi; Abiya Asa wo  
umi;

8 Asa Yoshapate wo umi;  
Yoshapate Yoramu wo u-  
mi; Yoramu Ujia wo umi;

9 Ujia Yotamu wo umi;  
Yotamu Akazu wo umi; A-  
kazu Hezekia wo umi;

10 Hezekia Manase wo  
umi; Manase Amon wo umi;  
Amon Yoshia wo umeri;

11 Babiron ni utsusaruru  
toki Yoshia Iehoakin to so-  
no kyōdai wo umi;

12 Babiron ni utsusare-  
taru nochi Iehoakin Sharu-  
teru wo umi; Sharuteru Ze-  
rubaberu wo umi;

13 Zerubaberu Abiude  
wo umi; Abiude Eriakimu  
wo umi; Eriakimu Azoru  
wo umi;

14 Azoru Zadoku wo u-  
mi; Zadoku Akimu wo u-  
mi; Akimu Eriude wo umi;

15 Eriude Ereazaru wo  
umi; Ereazaru Mattan wo



MATAI 2.

umi; Mattan Yakobu wo umi;

16 Yakobu Maria no otto Yosefu wo umeri. Kono Maria yori Kirisuto to tonōru Iesu umare tamaiki.

17 Sono yotsugi wo kazōreba Aburahamu yori Dabide ni itaru made jū yo dai; Dabide yori Babiron ni utsusaruru toki made jū yo dai; Babiron ni utsusareshi yori Kirisuto made jū yo dai nari.

18 Sore, Iesu Kirisuto no umare tamaeru koto sa no gotoshi. Sono haha Maria wa Yosefu to inazuke wo naseru nomi nite, imada tomo ni narazarishi toki, Seirei ni kanjite haramishiga, sono haramitaru koto arawarekereba,

19 Otto Yosefu tadashiki hito naru yue ni, kore wo hazukashimuru koto wo konomazu, hisoka ni rien sen to omeri.

20 Kakute kono koto wo omoi meguraseru ori ni, Shu no tsukai kare ga yume ni arawarete iikeru wa, Dabide no ko Yosefu yo, nanji tsuma Maria wo metoru koto wo osoruru nakare: sono harameru tokoro no mono wa Seirei ni yoru nari.

21 Kare ko wo uman;

sono na wo Iesu to nazukubeshi; sowa sono tami wo tsumi yori sukuwan to sureba nari.

22 Subete kono koto wa yogensha ni yorite Shu no ii tamaishi kotoba ni,

23 Otome haramite ko wo uman;

Sono na wo Immanueru to tonōbeshi to aru ni kanawasen tame nari: sono na wo tokeba, Kami warera to tomo ni oru to no kokoro nari.

24 Yosefu nemuri yori okite, Shu no tsukai no meizeshi koto ni shitagai, sono tsuma wo metoritaredo;

25 Uigo no umaruru made toko wo tomo ni sezariki. Sono umareshi ko wo IESU to nazuketari.

2 SHŌ.

**S**ORE Iesu wa Herode ō no toki Yudaya no Beterhemu ni umare tamaishi ga, sono toki hakasetachi higashi no kata yori Ierusalem ni kitari,

2 Iikeru wa, Yudayabito no Ō tote umare tamaeru mono wa izuko ni imasu ya? warera higashi no kata nite sono hoshi wo mitareba, kare wo hai sen tame ni kitareri.

MATAI 2.

3 Herode ō kore wo kikitte itamu; mata Ierusalemu no tami mo mina shikari.

4 Subete no saishi no osa to tami no gakusha to wo atsumcte Herode toikeru wa, Kirisuto no umarubeki tokoro wa izuko naru ya?

5 Kotaakeru wa, Yudaya no Beterhemu nari; sowa yogensha no shirusaretaru kotoba ni,

6 Yudaya no chi Beterhemu yo,

Nanji wa Yudaya no gunchū nite ito chiisaki mono ni arazu,

Waga Isuraeru no tami wo-yashinōbeki kimi

Sono uchi yori iden to ieba nari.

7 Koko ni oite Herode hisoka ni hakasetachi wo yobi, hoshi no arawareshi toki wo komaka ni toite,

8 Karera wo Beterhemu ni tsukawasan to shite iikeru wa, Yukite osanago no koto wo tsubusa ni tazune, kore ni awaba ware ni tsugeyo, ware mo mata yukite hai subeshi.

9 Karera ō no ōse wo kikitte yukeri; saki ni higashi no kata nite mitarishi hoshi karera ni sakidachite osanago no oru tokoro ni itari, sono ue ni todomarinu.

10 Karera kono hoshi wo mite itaku yorokobi;

11 Sude ni ie ni irikereba, osanago no sono haha Maria to tomo ni oru wo mi, hirefushite osanago wo hai shi; takara no hako wo hirakite, ōgon, nyūkō, motsuyaku nado reinotsu wo sasagetari.

12 Hakase yume ni, Herode ye kaeru nakare to no tsuge wo kōmurite, hoka no michi yori sono kuni ni kaereri.

13 Karera ga sareru nochi Shu no tsukai Yosefu no yume ni arawarete iikeru wa, Herode osanago wo motomete korosan to suru yue ni, okite osanago to sono haha to wo tazusae Ejiputo ni nogarete, mata waga nanji ni shimesan toki made kashiko ni todomare.

14 Yosefu okite yoru osanago to sono haha to wo tazusae Ejiputo ni yuki;

15 Herode no shinuru made soko ni todomareri: kore Shu yogensha ni yorite, Ware waga ko wo Ejiputo yori yobi idaseri to ii tamaishi ni kanawasen tame nari.

16 Koko ni oite Herode hakase ni azamukaretaru wo shiri, ōi ni ikari, hito wo tsukawashite hakase ni ku-



MATAI 3.

washiku toitaru toki wo hakari, Beterhemu to sono sakai no uchi naru, ni saishita no osanago wo kotogotoku koroseri.

17 Sunawachi yogensha Ieremia no kotoba ni,

18 Nageki, kanashimi, Itaku uryōru koe Rama ni kikoyu; Rakeru sono kodomo wo nageki, Sono kodomo no naki ni yoritenag usame wo ezu,

to iishi ni kanaeri.

19 Kakute Herode shinishikaba, Shu no tsukai Yosefu no yume ni Ejiputo nite araware, iikeru wa,

20 Okite osanago to sono haha to wo tazusae, Isuraeru no chi ni yuke; osanago no inochi wo motomuru mono wa sude ni shineri.

21 Kare okite osanago to sono haha to wo tazusaete, Isuraeru no chi ni itarishiga;

22 Akerao chichi Herode ni kawarite Yudaya no ōtari to kikikereba, kashiko ni yuku koto wo osoru; mata yume ni tsuge wo kōmurate Gariraya no uchi ni sake,

23 Nazare to ieru mura ni itarite oreri. Kare wa

Nazarebito to yobaren to yogensha ni yorite iwaretaru kotoba ni kanawasen tame nari.

3 SHŌ.

SONO kōro Baputesuma no Yohane kitarite, Yudaya no no ni nobe tsutaete,

2 Iikeru wa, Tenkoku wa chikazukeri; kui aratameyo.

3 Kowa,

Shu no michi wo sonae, Sono michisuji wo naoku seyo to,

No ni yoberu hito no koe ari

to yogensha Izaya ga iishi hito nari.

4 Kono Yohane wa mi ni rakuda no kegoromo wo ki, koshi ni kawa no obi wo tsukane, inago to nomitsu wo shokumotsu to seri.

5 Kono toki Ierusalemu oyobi Yudaya wo kozori, mata Yorudan no shihō yori hitobito idete Yohane ni tsuki,

6 Onoga tsumi wo kui arawashi, Yorudan nite kare yori baputesuma wo sazukeraretari.

7 Baputesuma wo uken tote Parisai oyobi Sadokai no hitobito no ōku kitareru

MATAI 4.

wo mite, karera ni iikeru wa, Mamushi no sue yo, taga nanjira ni kitaran to suru ikari wo sakubeki koto wo tsugeshi ya?

8 Sareba kui aratame ni kanau mi wo musubeyo;

9 Nanjira, Warera ga senzo ni Aburahamu ari to iu koto wo omou nakare: ware nanjira ni tsugen, Kami wa yoku kono ishi wo mo Aburahamu no ko to narashime tamau nari.

10 Ima ya, ono wo ki no ne ni okaru; yue ni subete yoki mi wo musubazaru ki wa kirarete hi ni nage ire-rarubeshi.

11 Ware wa nanjira wo kui aratamesasen tote, mizu wo mote nanjira ni baputesuma wo sazuku; ware yori nochi ni kuru mono wa ware ni masarite chikara ari; ware wa sono kutsu wo toru ni mo tarazu: kare wa Seirei to hi wo mote nanjira ni baputesuma wo sazuken:

12 Te ni wa mi wo mochite sono uchiba wo kiyome, mugi wa atsumete sono kura ni ire, kara wa kiezaru hi nite yakubeshi.

13 Kono toki Iesu Yohane ni baputesuma wo uken tote, Gariraya yori Yorudan ni kitari tamau.

14 Yohane inamite iikeru wa, Ware wa nanji yori baputesuma wo ukubeki mono naru ni, nanji kaette ware ni kitaru ka?

15 Iesu kotaekeru wa, Shibaraku yuruse, kaku subete no tadashiki koto wa warera tsukusubeki nari. Koko ni oite Yohane kare ni yuruseri.

16 Iesu baputesuma wo ukete, mizu yori agareru toki ten tachimachi kore ga tame ni hirake, Kami no Mitama no, hato no gotoku kudarite sono ue ni kitaru wo miru;

17 Mata ten yori koe arite, Kowa waga kokoro ni kanau, waga Aishi nari to ieri.

4 SHŌ.

SATE, Iesu Seirei ni michibikare, akuma ni kokoromiraren tame ni no ni yukeri.

2 Shi jū nichī, shi jū ya kurau koto wo sezu, nochi uetari.

3 Kokoromuru mono kare ni kitarite iikeru wa, Nanji moshi Kami no Ko naraba, mejite kono ishi wo pan to seyo.

4 Iesu kotaekeru wa, Hitowa pan nomi nite ikuru



MATAI 4.

mono ni arazu, tada Kami no kuchi yori izuru subete no kotoba ni yoru to shirusaretari.

5 Koko ni oite akuma kare wo kiyoki miyako ni tazusae yuki, miya no itadaki ni tatasete, iikeru wa,

6 Nanji moshi Kami no Ko naraba, onoga mi wo shita ye nageyo; sowa,

Nanji ga tame ni Kami sono tsukaitachi ni meizen,

Karera te nite sasae, Nanji ga ashi no ishi ni furezaru yō subeshi

to shirusaretari.

7 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Shu taru nanji no Kami wo kokoromubekarazu to mata shiruseri.

8 Akuma mata kare wo ito takaki yama ni tazusae yuki, sekai no kuniguni to sono eigwa to wo misete,

9 Nanji moshi hirefushite ware wo hai seba, korera wo mina nanji ni atōbeshi to iu.

10 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Satan yo, shirizoke, Shu taru nanji no Kami wo hai shi, tada kore ni nomi tsukōbeshi to shirusaretari.

11 Tsui ni akuma kare wo hanare, ten no tsukaitachi kitari tsukau.

12 Iesu Yohane no tora-

wareshi koto wo kikite, Gariraya ni yuki,

13 Nazare wo sari, Zeburun to Nafutari to no sakai naru umibe no Kapenaumu ni itarite, koko ni oreri.

14 Kore yogensha Izaya no kotoba ni,

15 Zeburun no chi, Nafutari no chi,

Umi ni soitaru chi, Yorudan no mukō no chi,

Ihōjin no Gariraya;

16 Korera no kuraki ni oru tami wa

Ōi naru hikari wo mi, Shi no chi to shi no kage ni za suru mono no ue ni

Hikari idetari,

to iishi ni kanawasen tame nari.

17 Kono toki yori Iesu hajimete michi wo nobe tsutae, Tenkoku wa chikazukeri, kui aratameyo to ii tamaeri.

18 Iesu Gariraya no umibe wo ayumite, Petero to iu Shimon, sono kyōdai Andere to futari nite umi ni ami uteru wo mitari: kare-ra wa sunadoribito nari.

19 Kore ni iikeru wa, Ware ni shitagae, ware nanjira wo hito wo sunadoru mono to nasau.

MATAI 5.

20 Karera yagate ami wo sutete Iesu ni shitagau.

21 Koko yori susunikeru ni mata hoka no kyōdai futari, sunawachi Zebedai no ko Yakobu to sono kyōdai Yohane, chichi Zebedai to tomo ni fune nite ami wo tsukuroeru wo mite kore wo yobishi ni;

22 Karera mo yagate fune to chichi to wo okite Iesu ni shitagaeri.

23 Iesu Gariraya wo amaneku meguri, sono kwaidō nite oshie wo nashi, tenkoku no fukuin wo nōbe tsutae, katsu tami no uchi naru moromoro no yamai, moromoro no wazurai wo iyashinu.

24 Sono kikoe amaneku Suria ni hirogarishikaba; hitobito subete no wazuraeru mono, samazama no yamai, mata itami nayameru mono, aruiwa oni ni tsukaretaru mono, tenkan, chūbu no yamai ni kakareru mono wo kare ni tsure kitarikereba, kore wo iyaseri.

25 Gariraya to, Dekapolis, Ierusalemu, Yudaya, Yorudan no mukau yori ōku no hitobito kitari shitagau.

5 SHŌ.

I ESU ōku no hito wo mite yama ni nobori, za

shi tamaikereba, deshitachi mo sono moto ni kitareri.

2 Iesu kuchi wo hirakite karera ni oshie iikeru wa,

3 Kokoro no mazushiki mono wa saiwai nari: tenkoku wa sunawachi sono hito no mono nareba nari.

4 Kanashimu mono wa saiwai nari: sono hito wa nagusame wo ubekereba nari.

5 Nyūwa naru mono wa saiwai nari: sono hito wa chi wo tsugu koto wo ubekereba nari.

6 Ue kawaku gotoku gi wo shitau mono wa saiwai nari: sono hito wa aku koto wo ubekereba nari.

7 Awaremi aru mono wa saiwai nari: sono hito wa awaremi wo ubekereba nari.

8 Kokoro no kiyoki mono wa saiwai nari: sono hito wa Kami wo miru koto wo ubekereba nari.

9 Yawaragi wo motomuru mono wa saiwai nari: sono hito wa Kami no ko to tonaerarubekereba nari.

10 Tadashiki koto no tame ni semeraruru mono wa saiwai nari: tenkoku wa sunawachi sono hito no mono nareba nari.

11 Waga tame ni hito nanjira wo nonoshiri, mata seme, itsuwarite samazama



MATAI 5.

no ashiki koto wo iwan: sono toki wa nanjira saiwai nari.

12 Yorokobi, tanoshime, ten ni oite nanjira no mukui ōkereba nari; sowa nanjira yori saki no yogensha wo mo kaku semetari-riki.

13 Nanjira wa chi no shio nari: shio moshi sono aji wo ushinawaba, nani wo mote ka moto no aji ni kaesan? nochi wa yō nashi, soto ni suterarete hito ni fumaruru nomi.

14 Nanjira wa yo no hikari nari. Yama no ue ni tateraretaru shiro wa kakururu koto wo ezu.

15 Tomoshihi wo tomo-shite masu no shita ni oku mono nashi; shokudai ni okite, ie ni aru subete no mono wo terasan.

16 Kaku no gotoku hitobito no mae ni nanjira no hikari wo kagayakase; sasureba hitobito nanjira no yoki okonai wo mite, ten ni imasu nanjira no chichi wo agamubeshi.

17 Ware okite to yogensha wo sutsuru tame ni kitari to omou nakare: ware kitarite kore wo sutsuru ni arazu, jōju sen tame nari.

18 Ware makoto ni nan-

jira ni tsugen, tenchi no tsukizaru uchi ni, okite no itten ikkaku mo toge tsukusazu shite sutaru koto nashi.

19 Kono yue ni hito moshi imashime no ito chiisaki hitotsu wo yaburi, mata sono gotoku hito ni oshienaba, tenkoku ni oite ito chiisaki mono to iwaren: oyoso kore wo okonai, katsu hito ni oshiyuru mono wa, tenkoku ni oite ōi naru mono to iwarubeshi.

20 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, gakusha to Parisai no hito no tadashiki yori mo nanjira no tadashiki koto sugurezuba, kanarazu tenkoku ni iru koto atawaji.

21 Inishie no hito ni tsugete, Korosu koto nakare, korosu mono wa sabaki ni azukaran to ieru koto aru wa nanjira ga kikishi tokoro nari:

22 Saredo ware nanjira ni tsugen, subete yue naku shite sono kyōdai wo ikaru mono wa sabaki ni azukaran: mata sono kyōdai wo, Oroka mono yo to iu mono wa shūgi ni azukaran: mata, Shiremono yo to iu mono wa jigoku no hi ni azukaru-beshi.

23 Kono yue ni nanji moshi sonaemono wo tazu-

MATAI 5.

saete dan ni yukitaru toki, kashiko nite kyōdai ni uramaruru koto aru wo omoi idasaba;

24 Sono sonaemono wo dan no mae ni oki, mazu yukite nanji no kyōdai to yawaragi, nochi kitarite nanji no sonaemono wo sasageyo.

25 Nanji wo uttōru mono to tomo ni michi ni aru toki hayaku yawarageyo; osoraku wa uttōru mono nanji wo shirabeyaku ni watashi; shirabeyaku mata nanji wo shitayaku ni watashi, tsui ni nanji wa hitoya ni ireraren.

26 Ware makoto ni nanji ni tsugen, Bunri made mo tsukunowazareba, kanarazu soko wo izuru koto atawazaru nari.

27 Inishie no hito ni tsugete, Kan-in suru koto nakare to ieru koto aru wa, nanjira ga kikishi tokoro nari:

28 Saredo ware nanjira ni tsugen, Ōyoso onna wo mite shikijō wo okosu mono wa kokoro no uchi sude ni kan-in shitaru nari.

29 Moshi migi no me nanji wo tsumi ni otosaba, nuki idashite kore wo suteyo; sowa gotai no hitotsu wo ushinau wa, zenshin wo

jigoku ni nage ireraruru yori wa masareri.

30 Moshi migi no te nanji wo tsumi ni otosaba, kore wo kirite suteyo; sowa gotai no hitotsu wo ushinau wa, zenshin wo jigoku ni nage ireraruru yori wa masareri.

31 Mata ieru koto ari, Ōyoso hito sono tsuma wo idasan to seba, kore ni rienjō wo atōbeshi to:

32 Saredo ware nanjira ni tsugen, Kan-in no yue narade, sono tsuma wo idasu mono wa, kore ni kan-in nasashimuru nari: mata idasaretaru onna wo metoru mono mo kan-in wo okonau nari.

33 Mata inishie no hito ni tsugete, Itsuwari no chikai wo tatsuru koto nakare; nanji chikau tokoro wa kanarazu Shu ni togubeshi to ieru koto aru wa nanjira ga kikishi tokoro nari:

34 Saredo ware nanjira ni tsugen, Sara ni chikau koto nakare; ten wo sashite chikau nakare, kore Kami no mi kurai nareba nari;

35 Chi wo sashite chikau koto nakare, kore Kami no ashidai nareba nari; Ierusalemu wo sashite chikau koto nakare, kore Ōkimi no miyako nareba nari.



MATAI 6.

36 Nanji no kashira wo sashite chikau nakare; sowa hito suji no ke dani shiroku shi, kuroku suru koto atawazareba nari.

37 Nanjira tada, Shikari, shikari; Ina, ina to ie; kore yori suguru wa aku yori izuru nari.

38 Me nite me wo tsugunoi, ha nite ha wo tsugunoe to ieru koto aru wa nanjira ga kikishi tokoro nari:

39 Saredo ware nanjira ni tsugen, Aku ni teki suru koto nakare; hito nanji no migi no hō wo utaba, mata hoka no hō wo mo megurashite, kore ni mukeyo.

40 Nanji wo uttaete shitagi wo toran to suru mono ni wa, uwagi wo mo mata toraseyo.

41 Hito nanji ni ichi ri no kōeki wo shiinaba, kore to tomo ni ni ri yuke.

42 Nanji ni motomuru mono ni wa atae, karan to suru mono wo shirizokuru nakare.

43 Nanji no tonari wo itsukushimite, sono ada wo uramubeshi to ieru koto aru wa nanjira ga kikishi tokoro nari:

44 Saredo ware nanjira ni tsugen, Nanjira no ada

wo itsukushimai, nanjira wo norou mono wo shuku shi, nanjira wo nikumu mono wo yoku shi, nayame, semuru mono no tame ni kitō seyo;

45 Kaku suru wa, ten ni imasu nanjira no Chichi no ko to naran tame nari; sore ten no Chichi wa sono hi wo yoki mono ni mo, ashiki mono ni mo terashi; ame wo tadashiki mono ni mo, tadashikazaru mono ni mo furase tamaeri.

46 Nanjira onore wo ai suru mono wo ai suru wa, nani no mukui ka aran? mitsugitori mo shika sezaran ya?

47 Ampī wo kyōdai ni nomi tou wa, hito yori nan uo suguretaru koto ka aran? mitsugitori mo shika sezaran ya?

48 Kono yue ni ten ni imasu nanjira no Chichi no mattaki ga gotoku, nanjira mo mattaku subeshi.

6 SHŌ.

**N**ANJIRA hito ni misen tame ni, sono tadashiki wo hito no mae ni nasu koto wo tsutsushime; moshi shikarazuba ten ni imasu nanjira no Chichi yori mukui wo eji.

MATAI 6.

2 Kono yue ni hodokoshi wo nasu toki hito no agame wo en tame ni, kwaidō ya chimata nite, gizensha no gotoku rappa wo onoga mae ni fukashimuru nakare. Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Karera wa sude ni sono mukui wo etari.

3 Nanji hodokoshi wo suru toki, migi no te no nasu koto wo hidari no te ni shirasuru nakare;

4 Kaku suru wa sono hodokoshi no kakuren ga tame nari: saraba kakuretaru ni mi tamau nanji no Chichi wa arawa ni mukui tamōbeshi.

5 Nanji inoru toki ni, gizensha no gotoku suru nakare; karera wa hito ni miraren ga tame ni, kwaidō ya chimata no sumi ni tachite, inoru koto wo konomu. Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Karera wa sude ni sono mukui wo etari.

6 Nanji inoru toki wa, hisoka naru heya ni iri, to wo tojite kakuretaru ni imasu nanji no Chichi ni inore; saraba kakuretaru ni mi tamau nanji no Chichi wa arawa ni mukui tamōbeshi.

7 Nanjira inoru toki wa, Ihōjin no gotoku kuri-kaeshigoto wo iu nakare;

karera wa kotoba ōki wo mote kikaren tō omoeri.

8 Kono yue ni karera ni narau koto nakare; nanjira no Chichi wa negawazaru saki ni, sono nakute naranu mono wo shiri tamaeba nari.

9 Sareba nanjira kaku inorubeshi; Ten ni mashimasu warera no Chichi yo, Negawaku wa, mi na wo agamesase tamae.

10 Mi kuni wo kitarase tamae. Mi kokoro no ten ni naru gotoku, chi ni mo nasase tamae.

11 Warera no nichiyō no kate wo kyō mo atae tamae.

12 Warera ni oime aru mono wo warera ga yurusu gotoku, warera no oime wo mo yurushi tamae.

13 Warera wo kokoromi ni awasezu, aku yori sukui idashi tamae. Kuni to, chikara to, sakae wa kagiri naku nanji no mono nareba nari. Amen.

14 Nanjira moshi hito no tsumi wo yurusaba, ten ni mashimasu nanjira no Chichi mo mata nanjira wo yurushi tamawan:

15 Saredo moshi hito no tsumi wo yurusazuba, nanjira no Chichi mo nanjira no tsumi wo yurushi tamawazarubeshi.



MATAI 6.

16 Nanjira danjiki suru toki, gizensha no gotoku uki sama wo suru nakare: karera wa danjiki wo hito ni misen tame ni kaoiro wo sokonau. Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Karera wa sude ni sono mukui wo etari.

17 Nanji danjiki suru toki wa kashira ni abura wo nuri, kao wo arae;

18 Kaku suru wa nanji no danjiki hito ni miezushite, kakuretaru ni imasu nanji no Chichi ni arawaren ga tame nari: sareba kakuretaru ni mi tamau nanji no Chichi wa arawa ni mukui tamōbeshi.

19 Shimi kui, sabi kusari, nusubito ugachite nusumu tokoro no chi ni takara wo takuwōru koto nakare:

20 Shimi kui, sabi kusari, nusubito ugachite nusumazaru tokoro no ten ni takara wo takuwōbeshi:

21 Sowa nanjira no takara no aru tokoro ni kokoro mo mata arubekereba nari.

22 Mi no hikari wa me nari: moshi nanji no me akiraka naraba, zenshin mo mata akiraka narubeshi.

23 Moshi nanji no me ashikaraba, zenshin kurakarubeshi: kono yue ni

nanji no uchi no hikari moshi kurakaraba, sono kuraki koto ika ni ōi narazu ya!

24 Hito wa futari no shu ni tsukōru koto atawazu: sowa kore wo nikumi, kare wo itsukushimi; kore wo shitashimi, kare wo utomubekereba nari. Nanjira Kami to takara ni kane tsukōru koto atawazu.

25 Kono yue ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, Inochi no tame ni nani wo kurai, nani wo nomi; mata karada no tame ni nani wo kin to omoi wazurau koto nakare. Inochi wa kate yori masari, karada wa koromo yori mo masareru mono narazu ya?

26 Nanjira sora no tori wo miyo: maku koto naku, karu koto wo sezu, kura ni takuwōru koto nashi; shikaru ni nanjira no ten no Chichi wa kore wo yashinai tamaeri. Nanjira kore yori mo ōi ni sugururu mono narazu ya?

27 Nanjira no uchi tare ka yoku omoi wazuraite sono inochi wo sun-in mo nobe en ya?

28 Mata nani yue ni koromo no koto wo omoi wazurau ya? No no yuri wa ika ni shite sodatsu ka wo omoe;

MATAI 7.

tsutomezu, tsumugazaru nari.

29 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Soromon no eigwa no kiwami no toki dani mo sono yosōi kono hana no hitotsu ni shikarazariki.

30 Kami wa kyō no ni arite, asu ro ni nage ireraruru kusa wo mo kaku yosowase tamaeba, mashite nanjira wo ya, Aa shinkō usuki mono yo!

31 Sareba, Nani wo kurai, Nani wo nomi, Nani wo kin tote omoi wazurau nakare.

32 Kore mina Ihōjin no motomuru mono nari: nanjira no ten no Chichi wa subete korera no mono no nakute naranu koto wo shiri tamaeri.

33 Nanjira mazu Kami no kuni to sono tadashiki to wo motomeyo; saraba korera no mono wa mina nanjira ni kuwaerarubeshi.

34 Kono yue ni asu no koto wo omoi wazurau nakare; asu wa asu no koto wo omoi wazurae: ichi nichino kurō wa ichi nichinite tareri.

7 SHŌ.

**H**ITO wo gi suru koto nakare: osoraku wa, nanjira mo mata gi seraren.

2 Nanjira ga hito wo gi suru gotoku, onore mo gi serarubeshi: nanjira ga hito wo hakaru gotoku; onore mo hakararubeshi.

3 Nanji kyōdai no me ni aru chiri wo mite, onoga me ni aru utsubari wo shirazaru wa nanzo ya?

4 Onore no me ni utsubari no aru ni, ikade kyōdai ni mukaite, Nanji ga me ni aru chiri wo ware ni toraseyo to iu koto wo en ya?

5 Gizensha yo, mazu onore no me yori utsubari wo tore; saraba kyōdai no me yori chiri wo tori uru yō akiraka ni miyubeshi.

6 Inu ni kiyoki mono wo atōru nakare: mata buta no mae ni nanjira no shinju wo nage atōru nakare; osoraku wa ashi nite kore wo funi, furi kaerite nanjira wo kami yaburan,

7 Motomeyo, saraba atarare; tazuneyo, saraba ai; mon wo tatakeyo, saraba hirakaruru koto wo en;

8 Sowa subete motomuru mono wa e; tazunuru mono wa ai; mon wo tataku mono wa hirakarubekereba nari.

9 Nanjira no uchi tare ka sono ko pan wo motomen ni, ishi wo ataen ya?



MATAI 7.

10 Mata uwo wo motomen ni, hebi wo ataen ya?

11 Sareba nanjira ashiki mono nagara, yoki tama-mono wo sono ko ni atōru wo shiru, mashite ten ni imasu nanjira no Chichi wa motomuru mono ni yoki mono wo ataezaran ya?

12 Kono yue ni subete hito ni seraren to omou koto wa, nanjira mata hito ni mo sono gotoku seyo: kore okite to yogensha naru nari.

13 Semaki mon yori ireyo: horobi ni itaru michi wa hiroku, sono mon wa ōi nari; kore yori iru mono ōshi.

14 Inochi ni itaru michi wa semaku, sono mon wa chiisashi, sono michi wo uru mono mare nari.

15 Itsuwari no yogensha wo tsutsushimeyo, karera wa menyō no sugata nite nanjira ni kitaredomo, uchi wa araki ōkami nari.

16 Kore sono mi ni yorite shirubeshi. Tare ka ibara yori budō wo tori, azami yori ichijiku wo toru koto wo sen?

17 Subete yoki ki wa yoki mi wo musubi, ashiki ki wa ashiki mi wo musu-beri.

18 Yoki ki wa ashiki mi

wo musubazu, ashiki ki wa yoki mi wo musubu koto atawazaru nari.

19 Ōyoso yoki mi wo musubazaru ki wa kirarete, hi ni nage ireraru.

20 Kono yue ni sono mi ni yorite kore wo shirubeshi.

21 Ware wo yobite, Shu yo, Shu yo to iu mono kotogotoku tenkoku ni iru ni arazu: tada kore ni iru mono wa waga ten ni imasu Chichi no mune ni shitagau mono nomi nari.

22 Sono hi ware ni kata-rite, Shu yo, Shu yo, Shu no na ni yorite oshie, Shu no na ni yorite ōni wo oi, Shu no na ni yorite, ōku kotonaru waza wo naseshi ni arazu ya to iu mono ōkaran.

23 Sono toki karera ni tsuge, Ware katsute nanjira wo shirazu; aku wo nasu mono yo, ware wo hanare sare to iwan.

24 Kono yue ni subete waga kono kotoba wo kiki-te okonau mono wo iwa no ue ni ie wo tatetaru kashikoki hito ni tatoen:

25 Ame furi, ōmizu ide, kaze fukite sono ie wo utedomo, taoruru koto nashi; kore iwa wo ishizue to nashitareba nari.

MATAI 8.

26 Subete waga kono koto-ba wo kikite okonawazaru mono wo suna no ue ni ie wo tatetaru oroka naru hito ni tatoen:

27 Ame furi, ōmizu ide, kaze fukite sono ie wo uteba, tsui ni wa taorete; sono taore ōi nari.

28 Iesu korera no koto wo katari hate tamaeru toki, atsumaritaru hitobito sono oshie wo odoroki aeri:

29 Sowa gakusha no gotoku narazu, ken-i wo moteru mono no gotoku oshie tamaeba nari.

8 SHŌ.

I ESU yama wo kudarishi toki, ōku no hitobito kore ni shitagaeri.

2 Raibyō no mono kitari, hai shite iikeru wa, Shu moshi kokoro ni kanau toki wa warewokiyoku nashi ubeshi.

3 Iesu te wo nobe, kare ni tsukete, Waga kokoro ni kanaeri, kiyoku nare to iikereba; raibyō tadachi ni kiyomareri.

4 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Tsutsushimite hito ni tsuguru nakare; tada yukite onore wo saishi ni mise, katsu Mōse ga meizeshi sonaemono wo sasagete, karere ni shōko wo seyo.

5 Iesu Kapenaumu ni irishi toki, hyaku nin no kashira kitari, negōte iikeru wa,

6 Shu yo, waga shimobe chūbu wo yami, ie ni fushi ite, hanahada nayameri.

7 Iesu iikeru wa, Ware yukite kore wo iyasubeshi.

8 Hyaku nin no kashira kotaekeru wa, Shu yo, ware nanji wo waga yane no shita ni ire matsuru wa osore ōshi; tada hito koto wo idashi tamawaba, waga shimobe wa ien,

9 Sowa ware hito no chikara no shita ni aru mono naru ni, waga shita ni mata heisotsu arite, kore ni, Yuke to ieba, yuki; kare ni, Kitare to ieba, kitaru; waga shimobe ni, Kore wo nase to ieba, sunawachi nasu ga yue nari.

10 Iesu kore wo kikite ayashimi, shitagaeru hitobito ni iikeru wa, Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Isuraeru no uchi ni dani imada kakaru atsuki shin ni awazaru nari.

11 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Ōku no hitobito higa-shi yori, nishi yori kitarite, Aburahamu, Isaku, Yakobu to tomo ni tenkoku ni za shi;

12 Kuni no kodomo wa soto no kuraki ni oi idasare;



MATAI 8.

soko nite kanashimi, hagamisuru koto aran.

13 Iesu hyaku nin no kashira ni, Yuke, nanji ga shinkō no gotoku nanji ni narubeshi to ii tamaeru, sono toki ni shimobe wa ietari.

14 Iesu Petero no ie ni iri, sono shūtome no netsu wo wazurai, fushi itaru wo mite,

15 Sono te ni sawarikereba; sunawachi netsu sareri: onna okite karera ni tsukau.

16 Hi kuretaru toki, hitobito oni ni tsukaretaru mono wo ōku tsure kitarikereba; Iesu kotoba nite oni wo oi idashi, yamai aru mono wo kotogotoku iyaseri.

17 Yogensha Izaya ni yorite, Mizukara warera no wazurai wo uke, warera no yamai wo ou to ii tamaishi ni kanawasen ga tame nari.

18 Sate, Iesu ōku no hitobito no onore wo megureru wo mite, deshi ni meiji, mukō no kishi ni yukan to shi tamaishi ni,

19 Aru gakusha kitarite iikeru wa, Shi yo, izuko ye yuki tamau to mo, ware shitagawan.

20 Iesu kore ni iikeru wa, Kitsune wa ana ari, sora no tori wa su ari, saredo hito

no Ko wa makura suru tokoro nashi.

21 Mata deshi no hitori iikeru wa, Shu yo, mazu yukite chichi wo hōmuru koto wo ware ni yuruse.

22 Iesu iikeru wa, Ware ni shitagae, shinitaru mono ni sono shinishi mono wo hōmuraseyo.

23 Iesu fune ni norikereba, deshitachi mo kore ni shitagau.

24 Kono toki ōi naru hayate okorite, fune wo ōu bakari naru nami tachishi ni; Iesu wa inetari.

25 Deshitachi kore ni chikazukite okoshi, iikeru wa, Shu yo, sukui tamae, warera horobin to su.

26 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Shinkō usuki mono yo, nanzo osoruru ya? Tsui ni okite, kaze to umi to wo imashimekereba, ōi ni odayaka ni narinu.

27 Hitobito ayashimite iikeru wa, Kowa ika naru hito zo? Kaze mo, umi mo kore ni shitagaitari.

28 Iesu mukō no kishi naru Gadarabito no chi ni itareru toki, oni ni tsukaretaru futari no mono haka yori idete kare wo mukau; takeki koto hanahadashiku shite sono michi wo hito no

MATAI 9.

suguru koto atawazarishi hodo nari.

29 Karera sakebite iikeru wa, Kami no Ko Iesu yo, warera nanji to nan no kakawari aran ya? Imada toki itarazaru ni warera wo semen tote koko ni kitaru ka?

30 Haruka hanarete buta no ōku no mure shoku shi ikereba;

31 Oni Iesu ni negaite iikeru wa, Moshi warera wo oi idasan to naraba, buta no mure ni iru koto wo yuruse.

32 Karera ni, Yuke to ikereba, oni idete buta no mure ni irishi ni; subete no mure saka yori kakete umi ni iri, mizu ni shinitari.

33 Kau monodomo mura ni nige yukite, kono koto to oni ni tsukaretarishi mono no koto wo tsugekereba;

34 Iesu ni awan tote mura no mono kozorite ide kitari, kare wo mite kono sakai wo iden koto wo negaeri.

9 SHŌ.

I ESU fune ni nori, watarite furusato ni itarikereba;

2 Chūbu nite toko ni fushitaru mono wo hitobito kaki kitareri. Iesu karera

ga shinzuru wo mite, chūbu no mono ni iikeru wa, Ko yo, kokoro yasukare, nanji no tsumi yurusaretari.

3 Aru gakushatachi kokoro no uchi ni iikeru wa, Kono hito wa kegasu koto wo ieri.

4 Iesu sono omoi wo shirite iikeru wa, Nanjira ika nareba kokoro ni aku wo omou ya?

5 Nanji no tsumi yurusaretari to iu to, Okite ayume to iu to, izure ka yasuki?

6 Sore hito no Ko chi nite tsumi wo yurusu no chikara aru koto wo nanjira ni shirasen tote; tsui ni chūbu no mono ni, Okite toko wo tori, ie ni kaere to ikereba;

7 Okite sono ie ni kaerinu.

8 Hitobito kore wo mite ayashimi, kaku no gotoki chikara wo hito ni tamaishi Kami wo agametari.

9 Iesu koko yori susumi yuki, Matai to nazukuru hito no yakusho ni za shi ikeru wo mite, Ware ni shitagae to ikereba, tachite shitagaeri.

10 Iesu kare ga ie ni shoku suru toki, mitsugitōri, tsumi aru hito ōku kitarite Iesu oyobi sono



MATAI 9.

deshi to tomo ni za shike-  
reba;

11 Parisai no hito kore  
wo mite sono deshī ni iikeru  
wa, Nanjira no Shi wa nani  
yue mitsugitori ya tsumi  
aru hito to tomo ni shoku  
suru ka?

12 Iesu kikite karera ni  
iikeru wa, Sukoyaka naru  
mono wa isha no tasuke wo  
motomezu, tada yamai aru  
mono kore wo motomu.

13 Ware awaremi wo ko-  
nomite, matsuri wo kono-  
mazu to iu, kowa ika naru  
kokoro ka yukite manabu-  
beshi; sore waga kitaru wa  
tadashiki hito wo maneku  
tame ni arazu, tsumi aru  
hito wo manekite, kui ara-  
tamesasen ga tame nari.

14 Sono toki Yohane no  
deshi Iesu ni kitarite iikeru  
wa, Warera to Parisai no  
hito wa shibashiba danjiki  
suru ni, Shi no deshī no  
danjiki sezaru wa nani yue  
zo?

15 Iesu karera ni iikeru  
wa, Hanamuko no tomo-  
dachi sono hanamuko to  
tomo ni oru uchi wa kana-  
shimu koto wo en ya? Nochi  
hanamuko wo hiki toraruru  
hi kitaran; sono toki ni wa  
danjiki subeki nari.

16 Atarashiki nuno wo

mote furuki koromo wo tsu-  
kurou mono wa araji; sowa  
tsukurou tokoro no mono  
kaette kore wo yaburi, sono  
hokorobi mottomo hana-  
hadashikaran.

17 Mata atarashiki sake  
wo furuki kawabukuro ni  
iruru mono wa araji; moshi  
shikaseba, fukuro hari sake,  
sake more idete sono fukuro  
mo mata sutaran; atara-  
shiki fukuro ni atarashiki  
sake wo ireneba futatsu na-  
gara tamotsubeshi.

18 Iesu karera ni kono  
koto wo ieru toki, aru tsu-  
kasa kitari, hai shite iikeru  
wa, Waga musume ima  
sude ni shineri; kitarite  
kare ni te wo tsuke tama-  
waba ikubeshi.

19 Iesu tachite kare ni  
shitagai, sono deshī to tomo  
ni yuku.

20 Jū ni nen chirō wo  
wazuraeru onna ushiro ni  
kitarite, sono koromo no  
suso ni sawareri;

21 Sowa, Moshi koromo  
ni dani mo sawaraba ien  
to omoeba nari.

22 Iesu furikaeri, onna  
wo mite iikeru wa, Musume  
yo, kokoro yasukare, nanji  
no shinkō nanji wo iyaseri:  
sunawachi onna kono toki  
yori iyu.

MATAI 10.

23 Iesu tsukasa no ie ni  
irishi ni fue fuku mono  
oyobi ōku no hito no naki  
sawagu wo mite,

24 Koreni iikeru wa, Shi-  
rizoke, musume wa shinuru  
ni arazu, tada inetarū nomi.  
Hitobito Iesu wo azawarau.

25 Karera wo idaseshi  
nochi, irite, sono te wo torishi  
ni musume okitari.

26 Kono kikoe amaneku  
sono chi ni hirogarinu.

27 Iesu koko wo saru toki,  
futari no meshii shitagaite  
yobi iikeru wa, Dabide no  
ko yo, warera wo awaremi  
tamae.

28 Iesu ie ni irishi ni,  
meshii kitarikereba, karera  
ni ii tamaikeru wa, Ware  
kono koto wo nashi uru to  
shinzuru ya? Kotaekeru  
wa, Shu yo, shikari.

29 Iesu karera no me ni  
te wo tsukete, Nanjira no  
shinzuru gotoku nanjira ni  
narubeshi to iikereba,

30 Sono me hiraketari.  
Iesu kibishiku imashimete  
kore ni iikeru wa, Tsutsu-  
shimite hito ni shirasuru  
nakare.

31 Saredomo karera idete  
amaneku sono chi ni Iesu  
no na wo hirometari.

32 Meshii no izuru toki,  
hitobito oni ni tsukaretaru

ōshi wo Iesu ni tsure kita-  
rishi ni;

33 Oni oi idasarete, ōshi  
mono ieri. Hitobito aya-  
shimi, iikeru wa, Isuraeru  
no uchi ni mo imada kaka-  
ru koto wa miezariki.

34 Parisai no hito iikeru  
wa, Kare oni no kashira ni  
yorite oni wo oi idaseru nari.

35 Iesu amaneku mura-  
zato wo meguri, sono kwai-  
dō nite oshie wo nashi,  
tenkoku no fukuin wo nobe  
tsutae, tami no uchi naru  
subete no yamai, subete no  
wazurai wo iyaseri.

36 Kau mono naki hitsuji  
no gotoku hitobito nayami,  
mata chirijiri ni narishi  
yue ni, kore wo mite awa-  
remi tamau.

37 Sono toki deshitachi  
ni ii tamaikeru wa, Kari-  
ire-mono wa ōku, hataraku  
mono wa sukunashi;

38 Yue ni sono mochinu-  
shi ni hataraku mono wo  
kari-ireba ni okuran koto  
wo negōbeshi.

10 SHŌ.

SATE Iesu sono jū ni  
deshi wo yobi, karera  
ni kegaretaru oni wo oi  
idashi, mata subete no ya-  
mai, subete no wazurai wo  
iyasu chikara wo tamaeri.



## MATAI 10.

2 Sore jū ni shito no na wa sa no gotoshi: hajime ni wa Petero to nazuke tamashi Shimon, sono kyōdai Andere, Zebedai no ko Yakobu, sono kyōdai Yohane,

3 Piripo, Barutoromai, Tomasu, mitsugitori Matai, Arupai no ko naru Yakobu, Taddai to nazukuru Rebbai,

4 Kanan no Shimon, Isukariote no Yuda, kore sunawachi Iesu wo watashishi mono nari,

5 Iesu kono jū ni wo tsukawasan to shite meiji iikeru wa, Ihō no michi ni yuku nakare, mata Samariabito no mura ni mo iru nakare;

6 Tada Isuraeru no ie no mayoeru hitsuji ni yuke.

7 Yukite Tenkoku chikaki ni ari to nobe tsutaeyo.

8 Yamai no mono wo iyashi, raibyō wo kiyoku shi, shinitaru mono wo yomigaerase, oni wo oi idasu koto wo seyo: nanjira atai nashi ni uketareba, mata atai nashi ni hodokosubeshi.

9 Nanjira kin, mata wa gin, mata wa zeni wo takuwa oburu nakare;

10 Tabibukuro, futatsu no

shitagi, kutsu, tsue mo mata shikari; sowa hataraku mono no sono shokumotsu wo uru wa ube nari.

11 Ōyosō murazato ni itaraba sono uchi no yoki mono wo tazunete, izuru made wa soko ni todomare.

12 Hito no ie ni iraba, sono yasuki wo toe;

13 Sono ie moshi yasuki wo ubeki mono naraba, nanjira no negau yasuki wa sono ie ni itaran: moshi yasuki wo ukubekarazaru mono naraba, nanjira no negau yasuki wa nanjira ni kaerubeshi.

14 Moshi nanjira wo ukezu, nanjira no kotoba wo kikazaru mono araba, sono ie mata wa sono mura wo saru toki, ashi no chiri wo harae.

15 Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, sabaki no hi itaraba, Sodomu to Gomora no chi wa kono mura yori mo kaette yasukaran.

16 Ware nanjira wo tsukawasu wa, hitsuji wo ōkami no naka ni iruru ga gotoshi; yue ni hebi no gotoku sato-ku, hatsu no gotoku otonashikare,

17 Tsutsushimite hito ni kokoro seyo: sowa hito nanjira wo shūgisho ni watashi,

## MATAI 10.

mata sono kwaidō nite muchi-utsubekereba nari;

18 Mata waga yue ni yorite tsukasa oyobi ō no mae ni hikarubeshi; kore karera to Ihōjin ni akashi wo nasan ga tame nari.

19 Hito nanjira wo watasaba; ika ni, nani wo iwan to omoi wazurau nakare: sono toki iubeki koto wa nanjira ni tamawarubeshi.

20 Kore nanjira mizukara iu ni arazu, nanjira no Chichi no Mitama sono uchi ni arite iu nari.

21 Kyōdai wa kyōdai wo shi ni watashi, chichi wa ko wo watashi, ko wa futa oya wo uttac, katsu kore wo korosashimubeshi.

22 Mata nanjira waga na no tame ni subete no hito ni nikumaren; saredo owari made shinobu mono wa sukuwarubeshi.

23 Kono mura nite hito nanjira wo semenaba, hoka no mura ni nogareyo: ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, nanjira Isuraeru no muramura wo meguri tsukusazaru uchi ni hito no Ko wa kitarubeshi.

24 Deshi wa shi yori masarazu, shimobe wa aruji yori masarazaru nari.

25 Deshi wa sono shi no

gotoku, shimobe wa sono aruji no gotoku naraba tarinubeshi. Moshi hito aruji wo yobite Beruzeburu to iwaba, mashite sono ie no mono wo ya!

26 Kono yue ni karera wo osoruru koto nakare: sowa ōwarete arawarezaru mono naku; kakurete shirarezaru mono nakereba nari.

27 Ware kuraki ni oite nanjira ni tsugeshi koto wo akaruki ni nobeyo; mimi wo tsukete kikishi koto wo ya no ue ni ii hiromeyo.

28 Mi wo koroshite, tamashii wo korosu koto atawazaru mono wo osoruru nakare: tada nanjira tamashii to karada to wo jigoku ni horoboshi uru mono wo osoreyo.

29 Ni wa no suzume wa issen nite uru ni arazu ya? Shikaru ni nanjira no Chichi no yurushi nakuba, sono ichi wa mo chi ni otsuru koto araji.

30 Nanjira no kashira no ke mata mina kazoeraru.

31 Yue ni osoruru nakare, nanjira wa ōku no suzume yori mo masareri.

32 Sareba oyoso hito no mae ni ware wo shiru to iwan mono wo, ware mo mata ten ni imasu waga



MATAI 11.

Chichi no mae ni kore wo shiru to iwan.

33 Hito no mae ni ware wo shirazu to iwan mono wo ware mo, mata ten ni imasu waga Chichi no mae ni kore wo shirazu to iubeshi.

34 Chi ni odayaka wo idasan tame ni ware kitareri to omou nakare: odayaka wo idasan to ni arazu, yaiba wo idasan tame ni kitareri.

35 Sore waga kitaru wa hito wo sono chichi ni somukase, musume wo sono haha ni somukase, yome wo sono shūtome ni somukasen ga tame nari.

36 Hito no ada wa sono ie no mono narubeshi.

37 Ware yori mo chichi haha wo itsukushimu mono ywa ware ni kanawazaru mono nari: ware yori mo musuko musume wo itsukushimu mono wa ware ni kanawazaru mono nari.

38 Sono jūjika wo torite, ware ni shitagawazaru mono wa ware ni kanawazaru mono nari.

39 Sono inochi wo uru mono wa kore wo ushinai; waga tame ni inochi wo ushinau mono wa kore wo ubeshi.

40 Nanjira wo ukuru mo-

no wa ware wo ukuru nari; mata ware wo ukuru mono wa ware wo tsukawashishi mono wo ukuru mono nari.

41 Yogensha naru wo mote sono yogensha wo ukuru mono wa yogensha no mukui wo uke; tadashiki hito naru wo mote sono tadashiki hito wo ukuru mono wa tadashiki hito no mukui wo uku.

42 Waga deshi naru wo mote chiisaki hitori no mono ni hiyayaka naru mizu ippai nite mo nomasuru mono wa, makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, kanarazu sono mukui wo ushinawaji.

11 SHŌ.

**I**ESU sono jū ni deshi ni shimeshi owarishi toki, koko wo sari, michi wo oshie hiromen ga tame ni karera no muramura ni yukeri.

2 Sate Yohane hitoya nite Kirisuto no nashishi waza wo kiki, sono deshi futari wo kare ni tsukawashite,

3 Iwasekeru wa, Kitarubeki mono wa nanji naru ka? Mata warera hoka ni matsubeki ka?

4 Iesu karera ni kotaete iikeru wa, Nanjira ga kiku tokoro, miru tokoro no koto

MATAI 11.

wo Yohane ni yukite tsugoyo:

5 Meshii wa mi, ashinae wa ayumi, raibyōnin wa kiyomari, tsumbo wa kiki, shinitaru mono wa iki karesare, mazushiki mono wa fukuin wo kikaseraru.

6 Ōyoso waga tame ni tsumazukazaru mono wa saiwai nari.

7 Karera no kaereru nochi, Iesu Yohane no koto wo hitobito ni iikeru wa, Nanjira nani wo min tote no ni ideshi ya? Kaze ni ugokasaruru ashi naru ka?

8 Saraba nanjira nani wo min tote ideshi ya? Yawarakaki koromo wo kitaru hito naru ka? Yawarakaki koromo wo kitaru mono wa ō no ie ni ari.

9 Saraba nani wo min tote ideshi ya? Yogensha naru ka? Shikari, ware nanjira ni tsugen, kare wa yogensha yori mo suguretaru mono nari.

10 Sore,  
Nanji ni sakidachite,  
michi wo sonōru,  
Waga tsukai wo ware  
nanji no mae ni okuran

to shirusaretaru wa sunawachi kore nari.

11 Makoto ni nanjira ni

tsugen, Onna no umitaru mono no uchi, imada Baputesuma no Yohane yori ōi naru mono wa okorazariki: saredo tenkoku no ito chisaki mono mo kare yori wa ōi naru nari.

12 Baputesuma no Yohane no toki yori ima ni itaru made, hitobito hagemite tenkoku wo toran to su; hagemitaru mono wa kore wo toreri.

13 Sore subete no yogensha to okite no yogen shitaru wa Yohane no toki made nareba nari.

14 Moshi nanjira waga kotoba wo ukuru koto wo konomaba, kitarubeki Eria wa kore nari.

15 Mimi arite kikoyuru mono wa kikubeshi.

16 Ware kono yo wo nani ni tatoen ya? Warabe chimata ni za shi, sono tomo wo yobite,

17 Warera fue fukedomo, nanjira odorazu; kanashimi wo suredomo, nanjira mune utazu to iu ni nitari.

18 Sowa Yohane kitarite kurau koto, nomu koto wo sezareba, Oni ni tsukaretaru mono nari to hitobito ieri.

19 Hito no Ko kitarite kurau koto wo shi, nomu koto wo sureba, mata, Shoku



MATAI 12.

wo tashimi, sake wo konomu hito; mitsugitori, tsumi aru mono no tomo nari to iu! Saredomo chie wa chie no ko ni tadashi to seraruru nari.

20 Sono toki Iesu ōku no kotonaru waza wo nashi tamaitaru muramura no kui aratamezaru ni yorite imashime iikeru wa,

21 Aa wazawai naru kana, Korajin yo! Aa wazawai naru kana, Betesaida yo! Nanjira no uchi ni nashishi kotonaru waza wo, moshi Tsuru to Shidon ni nashishi naraba, karera wa hayaku asa wo ki, hai wo kamurite, kui aratameshi narubeshi.

22 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Sabaki no hi ni wa Tsuru to Shidon no keibatsu wa nanjira yori mo kaette yasukaran.

23 Sude ni ten ni made agerareshi Kapenaumu yo, mata yomi ni otosarubeshi: sowa nanji ni nashishi kotonaru waza wo, moshi Sodomu ni nashishi naraba, kyō made mo nao tamochishi naran.

24 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Sabaki no hi ni Sodomu no chi wa nanji yori mo kaette yasukarubeshi.

25 Sono toki Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Tenchi no Shu naru Chichi yo, kono koto wo<sup>\*</sup>kashikoki mono, satoki mono ni kakushite, osanago ni arawashi tamau wo shasu:

26 Chichi yo, shikari, sore kaku no gotoki wa mi kokoro ni kanaeru nari.

27 Chichi wa ware ni bamotsu wo atae tamaeri: Chichi no hoka ni Ko wo shiru mono naku, mata Ko oyobi Ko no arawasu tokoro no mono no hoka ni Chichi wo shiru mono nashi.

28 Subete tsukaretaru mono, mata omoki wo oeru mono wa ware ni kitare; ware nanjira wo yasumasen.

29 Ware wa kokoro nyūwa ni shite, herikudaru mono nareba, waga kubiki wo oite ware ni narae; nanjira kokoro ni yasuki wo ubeshi.

30 Sowa, waga kubiki wa yasuku, waga ni wa karekereba nari.

12 SHŌ.

**S**ONO koro Iesu ansokunichi ni mugi no hatake wo sugishi ga, sono deshitachi uete, ho wo tsumi, kui hajimetari.

2 Parisai no hito kore wo

MATAI 12.

mite, Iesu ni iikeru wa, Nanji no deshi wa ansokunichi ni sumajiki koto wo naseri.

3 Kore ni kotaekeru wa, Dabide oyobi tomo ni arishi mono no ueshi toki nashishi koto wo imada yomazaru ka?

4 Sunawachi Kami no miya ni irite, saishi no hoka wa onore oyobi tomo ni oru mono mo kurōmajiki sonae no pan wo kuraeri.

5 Mata ansokunichi ni, saishi wa miya no uchi nite ansokunichi wo okasedomo, tsumi naki koto wo okite ni oite yomazaru ka?

6 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Miya yori ōi naru mono koko ni ari.

7 Ware awaremi wo konomite, matsuri wo konomazu to wa ika naru koto ka, kore wo shiraba tsumi naki mono wo tsumi sezarubeshi.

8 Sore hito no Ko wa ansokunichi no Shu taru nari.

9 Koko wo sarite, karera no kwaidō ni irishi ni,

10 Katate naetaru hito arikereba; karera Iesu wo uttaen tote kare ni toikeru wa, Ansokunichi ni wa iyasu koto wo nasubeki ka?

11 Karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira no uchi ni hitotsu

no hitsuji wo moteru mono aran ni, moshi sono hitsuji ansokunichi ni ana ni ochiiraba, kore wo tori agezaru ka?

12 Hito wa hitsuji yori sugururu koto ika bakari zo ya! Sareba ansokunichi ni zen wo nasu wa yoshi.

13 Tsui ni sono hito ni, Nanji ga te wo nobeyo to iikereba, nobaseri: sunawachi hoka no te no gotoku iyu.

14 Parisai no hito idete Iesu wo korosan to hakareri.

15 Iesu kore wo shirite koko wo sarishi ni, ōku no hitobito kore ni shitagau: subete yamai aru mono wo mina iyashi;

16 Ware wo hito ni arawasu koto nakare to imashimetari.

17 Kore yogensha Izaya no iishi kotoba ni,

18 Miyo, waga erabishi waga shimobe, Sunawachi waga kokoro ni kanaitaru, waga itsukushimu mono;

Ware kore ni waga Mitama wo ataen, Kare Ihōjin ni sabaki wo shimesubeshi.

19 Kare wa kisou koto naku, sakēbu koto nashi;



MATAI 12.

Hito chimata ni oite sono koe wo kiku koto nashi.

20 Sabaki wo shite kachi togeshimuru made wa, Itameru ashi wo oru koto naku, Kebureru asa wo kesu koto nashi.

21 Ihōjin mo mata sono na ni yorubeshi, to aru ni kanawasen tame nari.

22 Koko ni oni ni tsukaretaru meshii no ōshi naru mono wo Iesu no moto ni tsure kitarikereba; kono meshii no ōshi wo iyashite, mono ii, miyuru yō ni naseri.

23 Hitobito mina ayashimite iikeru wa, Kowa Dabide no ko ni wa arazaru ka?

24 Parisai no hito kikite iikeru wa, Kono hito wa oni no kashira Beruzeburu wo tsukau ni arazareba oni wo oi idasu kotō nashi.

25 Iesu sono kokoro wo shirite karera ni iikeru wa, Subete ai arasou kuni wa horobi, subete ai arasou mura ya ie wa tatsubekarazu:

26 Satan moshi Satan wo oi idasaba, mizukara ai arasou nari; saraba sono kuni ikade tatan ya?

27 Moshi ware Beruzeburu ni yorite akki wo oi idasaba, nanjira no kodomo wa tare ni yorite kore wo oi idasu ya? Sore karera wa nanjira no saibannin to narubeshi.

28 Moshi ware Kami no Mitama ni yorite oni wo oi idashishi naraba, Kami no kuni wa mohaya nanjira ni itareri.

29 Mata tsuyoki mono wo mazu shibarazareba, ikade sono ie ni iri, sono kagu wo ubau koto wo en ya? Shibarite nochi ni sono ie wo ubōbeshi.

30 Ware to tomo narazaru mono wa ware ni somuki, ware to tomo ni atsumezaru mono wa chirasu nari.

31 Kono yue ni nanjira ni tsugen, Hitobito no subete okasu tokoro no tsumi to Kami wo kegasu koto wa yurusaren, saredo hitobito no Seirei wo kegasu koto wa yurusarubekarazu.

32 Kotoba wo mote hito no Ko ni somuku mono wa yurusarubeshi: saredo kotoba wo mote Seirei ni somuku mono wa kono yo ni oite mo, mata nochi no yo ni oite mo yurusarubekarazu.

33 Aruiwa ki wo mo yoshi to shi, sono mi wo mo

MATAI 12.

yoshi to seyo; aruiwa ki wo mo ashishi to shi, sono mi wo mo ashishi to seyo; sore ki wa sono mi ni yorite shiraruru nari.

34 Aa mamushi no sue yo, nanjira aku ni shite ikade zen wo iu koto wo en ya? Sore kokoro ni mitsuru yori kuchi ni iwaruru mono nareba nari.

35 Yoki hito wa kokoro no yoki kura yori yoki mono wo idashi; ashiki hito wa sono ashiki kura yori ashiki mono wo idaseri.

36 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Subete hito no iu tokoro no munashiki kotoba wa sabaki no hi ni kore wo uttaezaru wo eji.

37 Sore nanji sono iu tokoro no kotoba ni yorite gi to serare, mata sono iu kotoba ni yorite tsumi ari to seraruru nari.

38 Kono toki aru gakusha to Parisai no hito kotaete iikeru wa, Shi yo, shirushi wo nashite warera ni misen koto wo nanji ni negau.

39 Kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Kan-aku naru yo wa shirushi wo motomu, saredo yogensha Yona no shirushi no hoka wa, kore ni shirushi wo ataerareji.

40 Sore Yona ga mikka

mi yo uwo no hara no naka ni arishi gotoku, hito no Ko mo mikka mi yo chi no naka ni arubeshi.

41 Ninebe no hito sabaki no hi ni tomo ni tachite, ima no yo no tsumi wo sadamen; karera wa Yona no oshie ni yorite kui aratametari: sore Yona yori ōi naru mono koko ni ari.

42 Minami no nyo-ō sabaki no hi ni tomo ni tachite, ima no yo no tsumi wo sadamen; kare wa chi no hate yori Soromon no chie wo kikan tote kitareri: sore Soromon yori ōi naru mono koko ni ari.

43 Akki hito yori idete kawakitaru tokoro wo meguri, yasuki wo motomuredomo ezu shite iikeru wa,

44 Waga ideshi ie ni kaeran: sude ni kitarishi ni kukyo ni shite, haki, kiyomari, kazareru wo mi;

45 Tsui ni yukite onore yori mo ashiki nanatsu no akki wo tazusae, tomo ni irite koko ni sumaeba, sono hito no nochi no arisama wa mae yori mo sara ni ashikarubeshi. Kono ashiki yo mo mata kaku no gotoku naran.

46 Iesu hitobito ni katari oru toki, sono haha to kyō-



MATAI 13.

dai kare ni mono iwan tote soto ni tachikereba;

47 Aru hito Iesu ni iikeru wa, Nanji no haha to kyōdai nanji ni mono iwan to shite soto ni tateri.

48 Iesu tsugeshi mono ni kotaete iikeru wa, Waga haha wa tare zo? Waga kyōdai wa tare zo ya?

49 Te wo nobe, sono deshi wo sashite iikeru wa, Kore waga haha, waga kyōdai nari!

50 Sowa subete waga ten ni imasu Chichi no mune wo okonau mono wa, kore waga kyōdai, waga shimai, waga haha nareba nari.

13 SHŌ.

**K**ONO hi Iesu ie wo ide te umibe ni za seshi ni,

2 Ōku no hitobito kare ni atsumari kitarikereba; Iesu wa fune ni norite za shi, subete no hitobito wa kishi ni tateri.

3 Iesu tateo wo mote samazama no koto wo hitobito ni katarinu, Tane maku mono maki ni ideshi ga,

4 Makeru toki michi no hotori ni ochishi tane ari; sora no tori kitarite tsuibami tsukuseri:

5 Mata tsuchi usuki ishiji

ni ochishi tane ari; tadachi ni hae idetaredo,

6 Hi no ideshi toki yakareshikaba, ne naki ga yue ni karetari.

7 Mata ibara no naka ni ochishi tane ari: ibara sodachite kore wo fusageri.

8 Mata yoki chi ni ochishi tane ari; mi wo musuberu koto, aruiwa hyaku bai, aruiwa roku jū bai, aruiwa san jū bai seri.

9 Mimi arite kikoyuru mono wa kikubeshi.

10 Deshitachi kitarite kare ni iikeru wa, Nani yue ni tateo wo mote karera ni katari tamau ya?

11 Kotaete iikeru wa, Nanjira ni wa tenkoku no okugi wo shiru koto wo atae tamaedo, karera ni wa atae tamawazareba nari.

12 Sore moteru mono wa ataerarete nao amari ari; motanu mono wa sono moteru mono wo mo toraruru nari.

13 Karera wa mite mo mizu, kikite mo kikazu, satorazaru ga yue ni ware tateo wo mote karera ni katareri.

14 Izaya no yogen ni, Nanjira wa kikedomo, satorazu; Miredomo, mizu;

MATAI 13.

15 Sowa kono tami me nite mi,  
Mimi nite kiki,  
Kokoro nite satori,  
Aratamete ware ni iyasaren koto wo osore,  
Sono kokoro wo nibuku shi,  
Mimi wo ōi,  
Me wo tojitari

to iishi ni kanaeri.

16 Saredo nanjira no me wa mi, nanjira no mimi wa kiku ga yue ni saiwai nari.

17 Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, ōku no yogensha to tadashiki hito wa nanjira ga miru tokoro wo min to shitarishi ga, miru koto wo ezu; nanjira ga kiku tokoro wo kikan to shitarishi ga, kiku koto wo ezariki.

18 Yue ni nanjira tane-maki no tateo wo kike.

19 Tenkoku no oshie wo kikite satorazareba, ashiki mono kitarite sono kokoro ni makaretaru tane wo ubau: kore michi no hotori ni makitaru tane nari.

20 Ishiji ni makaretaru tane wa, kore oshie wo kikite sumiyaka ni yorokobi ukuredomo, —

21 Onore ni ne nakereba shibashi nomi; oshie no tame ni kwannan, aruiwa semera-

ruru koto no okoru toki wa tachimachi michi ni tsumazuku mono nari.

22 Mata ibara no naka ni makaretaru tane wa, kore oshie wo kikedomo kono yo no kokorozukai to takara no madoi ni oshie wo fusage-rete, minorazaru mono nari.

23 Yoki chi ni makaretaru tane wa, kore oshie wo kikite satori, mi wo musubu koto, aruiwa hyaku bai, aruiwa roku jū bai, aruiwa san jū bai suru mono nari.

24 Mata tateo wo karera ni shimeshite iikeru wa, Tenkoku wa hito hatake ni yoki tane wo maku ni nitari:

25 Hitobito no inetaruchi ni sono ada kitari, mugi no naka ni karasumugi wo makite sareri.

26 Nae hae idete minoritaru toki, karasumugi mo arawaretari.

27 Aruji no shimobe kitarite iikeru wa, Shu yo, hatake ni wa yoki tane wo makazarishi ka? Ika ni shite karasumugi aru ya?

28 Shimobe ni iikeru wa, Adabito kore wo naseri. Shimobe aruji ni iikeru wa, Shikareba warera yukite



MATAI 13.

kore wo nuki atsumuru wa yoki ka?

29 Ina, osoraku wa nanjira karasumugi wo nuki atsumen. tote mugi wo mo tomo ni nukubeshi.

30 Kari-ire made futatsu nagara sodate oke; ware kari-ire no toki, mazu karasumugi wo nuki atsumete yakan tame ni kore wo tsukane; mugi woba waga kura ni osameyo to karu mono ni iwan.

31 Mata tateo wo karera ni shimeshi, iikeru wa, Tenkoku wa karashidane no gotoshi: hito kore wo torite hatake ni makeba,

32 Yorozu no tane yori wa chiisakeredomo, sodachite wa hoka no kusa yori ōi ni shite sora no tori kitari, sono eda ni yadoru hodo no ki to naru nari.

33 Mata tateo wo karera ni katarikeru wa, Tenkoku wa pandane no gotoshi: onna kore wo tori, san do no ko no naka ni kakuseba, kotogotoku fukure idasu nari.

34 Iesu tateo wo mote subete korera no koto wo hitobito ni katari tamaeri: tateo ni arazareba katari tamawazu.

35 Kore yogensha ni yorite,

Ware tateo wo mōkete, kuchi wo hiraki;

Yo no hajime yori kakuretaru koto wo ii idasan

to iwaretaru ni kanawasen tame nari.

36 Tsui ni Iesu hitobito wo kaeshite ie ni ireri: sono deshi kitarite iikeru wa, Hatake no karasumugi no tateo wo warera ni toki tamae.

37 Kore ni kotaete iikeru wa, Yoki tane wo maku mono wa hito no Ko nari;

38 Hatake wa kono sekai nari; yoki tane wa kore tenkoku no kodomo nari; karasumugi wa akuma no kodomora nari;

39 Kore wo maku ada wa akuma nari; kari-ire wa yo no owari nari; karu mono wa ten no tsukaitachi nari.

40 Karasumugi no atsumete hi ni yakaruru gotoku, kono yo no owari ni oite mo kaku no gotoku narubeshi.

41 Hito no Ko sono tsukaitachi wo. tsukawashite sono kuni no uchi yori subete tsumazuki to naru mono, mata aku wo nasu hito wo atsumete,

42 Kore wo ro no hi ni nage irubeshi; soko nite

MATAI 13.

kanashimi, hagami suru koto aran.

43 Kono toki tadashiki hito wa sono Chichi no kuni ni oite hi no gotoku kagayakan. Mimi arite kikoyuru mono wa kikubeshi.

44 Mata tenkoku wa hatake ni kakuretaru takara no gotoshi; hito mi idasaba kore wo kakushi, yorokobi kaeri, sono mochimono wo kotogotoku urite sono hatake wo kau nari.

45 Mata tenkoku wa yoki shinju wo motomen to suru akibito no gotoshi:

46 Hitotsu no atai takaki shinju wo mi idasaba, sono mochimono wo kotogotoku urite kore wo kau nari.

47 Mata tenkoku wa umi ni uchite, samazama no uwo wo toru ami no gotoshi:

48 Sude ni mitsureba kishi ni hiki age, suwarite sono yoki mono wo utsuwa ni ire, ashiki mono wo suturu nari.

49 Yo no owari ni oite mo kaku no gotoku naran: ten no tsukaitachi idete, tadashiki mono no uchi yori ashiki mono wo tori wake,

50 Kore wo ro no hi ni nage irubeshi: soko nite kanashimi, hagami suru koto aran.

51 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Kono koto wo mina satorishi ya? Kare ni iikeru wa, Shu yo, shikari.

52 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Sareba tenkoku ni tsuite oshieraretaru gakusha wa atarashiki mono to furuki mono to wo sono kura yori idasu ie no aruji no gotoshi.

53 Iesu kono tateo wo ii owarite, koko wo sarinu.

54 Sono furusato ni itari, kwaidō nite oshieshi ni hitobito ayashimi iikeru wa, Kono hito no chie to fushigi naru waza wa izuko yori kitaru ya?

55 Kore takumi no ko ni arazu ya? Sono haha wa Maria, sono kyōdai wa Yakubu, Yose, Shimon, Yuda ni arazu ya?

56 Sono imōtotachi wa mina warera to tomo ni aru ni arazu ya? Shikaru ni kono hito no subete korera no koto wa izuko yori kitarishi ya?

57 Tsui ni itōte, kore wo sutu. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Yogensha wa sono furusato, sono ie no hoka ni oite tōtomarezaru koto nashi.

58 Karera ga shinzuru koto naki ni yorite, ōku no



MATAI 14.

fushigi naru waza wo koko ni nashi tamawazariki.

14 SHŌ.

SONO koro wakemochi no kimi Herode, Iesu no uwasa wo kikite,

2 Sono shimobe ni iikeru wa, Kore Baputesuma no Yohane nari; kare shi yori yomigaeritari: yue ni fushigi naru waza wo okonau nari.

3 Saki ni Herode sono kyōdai Piripo no tsuma Herodea no koto ni yorite Yohane wo torae, shibarite hitoya ni iretari.

4 Kowa Yohanē Herode ni, Kono onna wo metoru wa yoroshikarazu to iishi ni yoru.

5 Kare Yohane wo korosan to omoedo, tami kore wo yogensha to suru ni yori, karera wo osoretarishi ga;

6 Herode tanjō no hi wo iwaeru toki, Herodea no musume sono zashō nite mai wo nashi, Herode wo yorokobasekereba;

7 Ika naru mono nite mo motome ni makasete ataen to, Herode kore ni chikaitari.

8 Musume sono haha no susume arishi ni yori, Baputesuma no Yohane no kubi wo bon ni nosete, koko ni tamaware to iu.

9 Ō urekeredomo, sude ni chikaitaru to seki ni tsuranareru mono no tame ni, atōru koto wo meiji;

10 Sunawachi hito wo tsukawashi, hitoya ni oite Yohane no kubi wo kirase.

11 Sono kubi wo bon ni nosete, musume ni atae-kereba; musume wa kore wo sono haha ni sasagetari,

12 Yohane no deshitachi kitarite shikabane wo tori, kore wo hōmuri, yukite Iesu ni tsugu.

13 Iesu kore wo kikite hito wo sake, fune ni norite soko wo sari, sabishiki tokoro ni yuki tamaishi ga; hitobito kikite kachi nite kare ni shitagaeri.

14 Iesu idete ōku no hito wo mite kore wo awaremi, sono yameru mono wo iyaseri.

15 Hi kururu toki sono deshi kitarite iikeru wa, Koko wa sabishiki tokoro ni shite, toki mohaya ososhi, muramura ni yukite mizukara shoku wo motomesasen tame ni hitobito wo sarashimeyo.

16 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Hitobito yukazu to mo yoshi: nanjira kore ni shoku wo ataeyo.

17 Kotaekeru wa, Warera

MATAI 14.

kōko ni tada itsutsu no pan to futatsu no uwo aru nomi.

18 Iesu iikeru wa, Sore wo koko ni mochi kitare.

19 Tsui ni hitobito ni meijite kusa no ue ni suwarashime, itsutsu no pan to futatsu no uwo wo tori, ten wo agite sha shi, pan wo warite deshi ni atau: deshi kore wo hitobito ni ataenu.

20 Mina kuraite aki; sono amaritaru kuzu wo hiroishi ni, jū ni no kago ni michitari.

21 Kuraishi mono wa onna to kodomo no hoka ōyoso go sen nin nariki.

22 Yagate Iesu hitobito wo kaesan to shite sono deshi wo shiite fune ni nose, mukō no kishi ye saki ni watarashimu.

23 Kakute hitobito wo kaeshikereba, inori sen tote hisoka ni yama ni nobori; hi kurete hitori soko ni imaseri.

24 Fune wa wadanaka ni arite gyakufū no tame ni nami ni tadayowasaru.

25 Yo no yo ji goro Iesu umi no ue wo ayumite kore ni itarishi ni,

26 Deshi sono umi no ue wo ayumeru wo mite odoroki, Ko wa henge no mono naran to iite osōre sakebitari.

27 Iesu yagate karera ni iikeru wa, Kokoro yasukare, ware nari, osoruru nakare.

28 Petero kotaete iikeru wa, Shu yo, moshi nanji naraba ware ni meiji, mizu wo fumite nanji no moto ni itarashimeyo.

29 Kitare to ii tamai-kereba; Petero fune yori orite Iesu no moto ni itaran tote nami no ue wo ayumitaredo;

30 Kaze no hageshiki wo mite osore, shizumi kakari-kereba, Shu yo, ware wo tasuke tamae to iu.

31 Iesu yagate te wo nobe kore wo toraete iikeru wa, Shinkō usuki mono yo, nanzo utagau ya?

32 Tomo ni fune ni nori-kereba, kaze shizumarinu.

33 Fune ni orishi mono chikayorite kare wo hai shi, iikeru wa, Makoto ni nanji wa Kami no Ko nari.

34 Tsui ni watarite Genesare no chi ni itarishikaba,

35 Sono tokoro no hitobito Iesu wo shirite, amaneku shihō ni hito wo tsukawashi, subete yamai no mono wo tazusae kitarashimu.

36 Tada sono koromo no suso ni sawaran koto wo Iesu ni negaeri; sawarishi



MATAI 15.

mono wa sunawachi mina  
iyasaretari.

15 SHŌ.

**T**OKI ni Ierusalemu no  
gakusha to Parisai no  
hito Iesu ni kitarite iikeru  
wa,

2 Nanji no deshi inishie  
no hito no tsutae wo okasu  
wa pani yue zo? Sowa sho-  
ku suru toki ni sono te wo  
arawazareba nari.

3 Kotaete, karera ni iikeru  
wa, Nanjira wa mata nanji-  
ra no tsutae ni yorite Kami  
no imashime wo okasu wa  
nani yue zo?

4 Sore Kami imashimete,  
Nanji no chichi haha wo  
uyamae, mata chichi haha  
wo nonoshiru mono wa  
korosarubeshi to notamaeri.

5 Shikaru ni nanjira wa  
iite, Subete hito chichi haha  
ni mukai, Nanji wo yashi-  
nōbeki mono wa sonaemono  
nari to iwaba;

6 Sono chichi haha wo  
uyamawazu to mo yoshi to  
su. Kakute nanjira tsutae  
ni yori, Kami no imashime  
wo munashiku seri.

7 Gizensha yo, Izaya wa  
yoku nanjira ni tsuite yogen  
shi,

8, Kono tami wa kuchi ni-  
te ware ni chikazuki,

Kuchibiru nite ware wo  
uyamaedomo;  
Sono kokoro wa ware ni  
tōzakari.

9 Hito no imashime wo  
oshie to nashite,  
Itazura ni ware wo haisu  
to ieri.

10 Iesu hitobito wo yobite  
karera ni iikeru wa, Kiki-  
te, satore:

11 Kuchi ni iruru mono  
wa hito wo kegasazu; kuchi  
yori izuru mono wa, kore  
hito wo kegasu nari.

12 Deshi kitarite Iesu ni  
iikeru wa, Parisai no hito  
kono kotoba wo kikite itoi  
sutsuru wo nanji shiru ka?

13 Kotaete iikeru wa,  
Waga ten no Chichi no  
uezaru mono wa mina nuka-  
rubeshi:

14 Karera wo sute oke,  
meshii no tebiki suru me-  
shii nari. Moshi meshii no  
mono meshii no tebiki seba,  
futari to mo mizo ni otsu-  
beshi.

15 Petero Iesu ni kotaete  
iikeru wa, Kono tatoe wo  
warera ni toki tamae.

16 Iesu iikeru wa, Nanji-  
ra mo imada satorazaru ka?

17 Subete kuchi ni iru  
mono wa hara wo tōrite  
kawaya ni otsuru wo imada  
shirazaru ka?

MATAI 15.

18 Kuchi yori izuru mono  
wa kokoro yori izu; kore  
hito wo kegasu mono nari.

19 Sowa kokoro yori izu-  
ru tokoro no akunen,<sup>a</sup> kyō-  
satsu,<sup>b</sup> kan-in, kōgō, tō-  
setsu,<sup>c</sup> bōshō,<sup>d</sup> hōtoku:<sup>e</sup>

20 Korera wa hito wo  
kegasu mono nari: sare-  
domo te wo arawazu shite  
kurau wa hito wo kegasazu.

21 Iesu koko wo sarite,  
Tsuro to Shidon no chi ni  
yukikeru ni;

22 Sono chi ni sumeru  
Kanan no onna idete yoba-  
wari iikeru wa, Shu yo,  
Dabide no ko yo, ware wo  
awaremi tamae, waga mu-  
sume oni ni tsukarete itaku  
kurushimeri.

23 Iesu hito koto mo kare  
ni kotaesarishikaba, sono  
deshi kitari, kōte iikeru wa,  
Warera no ato yori yoba-  
waru ga yue ni, kare wo  
sarase tamae.

24 Kotaete iikeru wa, Isu-  
raeru no ie no mayoeru  
hitsuji no hoka ni ware wa  
tsukawasarezu.

25 Onna kitari, hai shite  
iikeru wa, Shu yo, ware wo  
tasuke tamae.

26. Kotaekeru wa, Kodo-

mo no pan wo torite inu ni  
nage atōru' wa yoroshi-  
karazu.

27 Onna iikeru wa, Shu  
yo, shikari; saredomo inu  
mo sono shujin no zen yori  
otsuru kuzu wo kurau nari.

28 Tsui ni Iesu kotaete  
iikeru wa, Onna yo, nanji  
no shinkō wa ōi nari; negai  
no gotoku nanji ni naru-  
beshi. Kono toki yori sono  
musume ietari.

29 Iesu koko wo sari,  
Gariraya no umibe ni yuki,  
yama ni noborite za seri.

30 Ōku no hitobito ashi-  
nae, meshii, ōshi, katawa,  
oyobi samazama no yamai  
aru mono wo tomonai kitari,  
Iesu no ashimoto ni okike-  
reba; sunawachi kore wo  
iyashinu.

31 Koko ni oite ōshi wa  
mono ii, katawa wa ie,  
ashinae wa ayumi, meshii  
wa mietaru wo hitobito  
mite ayashimi, Isuraeru no  
Kami wo agametari.

32 Iesu sono deshi wo  
yobite iikeru wa, Ware  
kono hitobito wo awaremu:  
karera ware to tomo ni oru  
koto mikka ni shite kurau  
mono nashi; uesasete sara-

<sup>a</sup> Ashiki omoi. <sup>b</sup> Hito-goroshi. <sup>c</sup> Nusumi.  
<sup>d</sup> Itsuwari no shokō. <sup>e</sup> Soshiri.



MATAI 16.

shimuru koto wo konomazu, osoraku wa. michi nite nayaman.

33 Sono deshi kare ni iikeru wa, No nite kono ōku no hito ni aka suru hodo no pan wo izuko yori en ya?

34 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Pan ikutsu aru ya? Kotaekeru wa, Nanatsu to sukoshi no uwo ari.

35 Iesu hitobito ni meijite, chi ni suwarashime;

36 Nanatsu no pan to uwo wo torite sha shi, kore wo warite sono deshi ni atae-shikaba; deshi kore wo hitobito ni atau.

37 Kurōte mina akitari: amari no kuzu wo hiroishi ni nanatsu no kago ni miteri.

38 Kore wo kuraeru mono, onna to kodomo no hoka ni shi sen nin ariki.

39 Iesu hitobito wo sara-shime, fune ni norite Magu-dara no sakai ni itareri.

16 SHŌ.

**P**ARISAI to Sadokai no hito kitarite Iesu wo kokoromin tote, Ten no shirushi wo warera ni miseyo to iikereba;

2 Karera ni kotaekeru wa, Nanjira yūbe ni wa yūyake ni yorite, Hare naran to ii:

3 Ashita ni wa asayake mata kumori ni yorite, Kyō wa ame naran to iu. Gizensha yo, sora no keshiki wo wakatsu koto wo shirite, toki no shirushi wo wakachi atawazaru ka?

4 Kan-aku naru yo wa shirushi wo motomuru to mo, yogensha Yona no shirushi no hoka shirushi wo ataerareji. Tsui ni karera wo hanarete, sarinu.

5 Sono deshi mukō no kishi ni itarishi ni, pan wo tazusōru koto wo wasuretari.

6 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Kokoro shite, Parisai to Sadokai no hito no pandane wo tsutsushimeyo.

7 Deshi tagai ni ronjite iikeru wa, Kore pan wo tazusaezarishi yue naran.

8 Iesu kore wo shirite iikeru wa, Shinkō usuki mono yo, nanzo tagai ni pan wo tazusaezarishi koto wo ronzu ya?

9 Imada satorazaru ka? Go sen nin ni itsutsu no pan wo ataeshi toki, iku kago hiroishi ya?

10 Mata shi sen nin ni nanatsu no pan wo ataeshi toki, iku kago hiroishi ya? Nanjira kore wo oboezaru ka?

MATAI 16.

11 Parisai to Sadokai no hito no pandane wo tsutsushime to wa, pan ni tsukite ieru ni arazaru wo nanzo satorazaru?

12 Koko ni oite deshi sono pandane ni wa arade, Parisai to Sadokai no hito no oshie wo tsutsushime to ieru naru wo satoreri.

13 Iesu Kaizaria Piripi no kata ni itarishi toki, sono deshi ni tōte iikeru wa, Hitobito wa hito no Ko wo tare to iu ya?

14 Karera iikeru wa, Aru hito wa Baputesuma no Yohane; aru hito wa Eriya: aru hito wa Ieremia, mata yogensha no hitori nari to ieri.

15 Karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira wa Ware wo iite tare to suru ka?

16 Shimon Petero kotaekeru wa, Nanji wa Kirisuto, ikeru Kami no Ko nari.

17 Iesu kotaete kare ni iikeru wa, Yona no ko Shimon; nanji wa saiwai nari; sowa ketsuniku nanji ni shimeseru ni arazu, ten ni imasu waga Chichi nari.

18 Ware mata nanji ni tsugen, Nanji wa Petero nari, waga kyōkwai wo kono iwa no ue ni tatsubeshi; Yomi no mon wa kore ni katsubekarazu.

19 Mata ware tenkoku no kagi wo nanji ni ataen; nanji ga chi ni oite tsunagu koto wa ten ni oite mo tsunagi, nanji ga chi ni oite toku koto wa ten ni oite mo tokubeshi.

20 Tsui ni sono deshi wo imashimekeru wa, Ware wo Kirisuto to hito ni tsuguru koto nakare.

21 Kono toki yori Iesu sono deshi ni onore no Ierusaremu ni yukite toshiyori, saishi no osa, gakushatachi yori ōku no kurushimi wo uke, katsu korosare, mikka me ni yomigaeru nado nasubeki koto wo shimeshi hajimu.

22 Petero Iesu wo hiki tomete, Shu yo, yokarazu: kono koto nanji ni kitarumaji to iikereba;

23 Iesu furi kaerite Petero ni ii tamaikeru wa, Satan yo, waga ushiro ni shirizoke: nanji wa ware ni tsumazuku mono nari: sore nanji wa Kami no koto wo omowazu, hito no koto wo omoeri.

24 Kono toki Iesu sono deshi ni iikeru wa, Moshi ware ni shitagawan to omou mono wa, onore wo sute, sono jūjika wo oite ware ni shitagae.



MATAI 17.

25 Sowa inochi wo mattō sen to suru mono wa kore wo ushinai, waga tame ni sono inochi wo ushinau mono wa kore wo ubekereba nari.

26 Moshi hito sekaijū wo uru to mo sono inochi wo ushinawaba, nan no eki aran ya? Mata hito nani wo mote sono inochi ni kaen ya?

27 Sore hito no Ko wa Chichi no eikwō wo mote sono tsukaitachi to tomo ni kitaran: sono toki ono-ono no okonai ni yorite mukuyubeshi.

28 Makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Hito no Ko sono kuni wo mote kitaru wo miru made wa, koko ni tatsu mono no uchi ni shinazaru mono arubeshi.

17 SHŌ.

**M**UIKA no nochi Iesu Petero, Yakobu, sono kyōdai Yohane wo tomonai, hito wo sakete takaki yama ni nobori tamaishi ga;

2 Karera no mae nite sono sugata kawari, sono kao hi no gotoku kagayaki, sono koromo wa shiroku hikareri.

3 Mōse to Eriya arawarete, Iesu to tomo ni katarinu.

4 Petero kotaete Iesu ni iikeru wa, Shu yo, warera

koko ni oru wa yoshi: moshi mi kokoro ni kanawaba, warera ni mitsu no iori wo tsukurase tamae; hitotsu wa Shu no tame, hitotsu wa Mōse no tame, hitotsu wa Eriya no tame ni sen.

5 Kaku ieru toki, kagayakeru kumo karera wo ōu: koe kumo yori idete iikeru wa, Kowa waga kokoro ni kanau, waga Aishi nari, nanjira kore ni kikubeshi.

6 Deshi kore wo kikite ōi ni osore, taore fushitari.

7 Iesu kitarite karera ni te wo tsuke, Okiyō, osoruru nakare to iikereba;

8 Sono me wo ageshi ni; tada Iesu no hoka hitori wo mo mizariki.

9 Yama wo kudaru toki ni Iesu karera ni mejite, Hito no Ko no shi yori yomigaeru made wa, nanjira no mishi koto wo hito ni tsugubekarazu to ieri.

10 Sono deshi tōte iikeru wa, Saraba Eriya wa saki ni kitarubeshi to gakusha no ieru wa nani zo ya?

11 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Ge ni Eriya wa kitarite, banji wo aratamubeshi.

12 Saredo ware nanjira ni tsugen, Eriya wa sude ni kitarishi ni, hito kore

MATAI 17.

wo shirazu, tada kokoro no mama ni kare wo ashiraeri: kaku no gotoku hito no Ko mo mata karera yori kurushimi wo ukubeshi.

13 Koko ni oite deshi Baputesuma no Yohane wo sashite ii tamaeru wo satoreri.

14 Karera ōku no hito no oru tokoro ni kitarishi ni, aru hito Iesu no moto ni kitari hizamazuki,

15 Iikeru wa, Shu yo, waga ko wo awaremi tamae: tenkan ni shibashiba hi ni taore, mizu ni taore, hanahada kurushimeri.

16 Kore wo nanji no deshi ni tsure yukitaredo, iyasu koto wo ezariki.

17 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Aa shin naki magariyo naru kana, ware itsu made nanjira to tomo ni oran ya? Ware itsu made nanjira wo shinoban ya? Kare wo waga moto ni tsure kitare.

18 Tsui ni Iesu oni wo imashime tamaeba, oni idete sono ko kono toki yori ietari.

19 Sono toki deshi hisoka ni Iesu ni kitari, iikeru wa, Warera kore wo oi idasu koto atawazarishi wa nani yue zo?

20 Iesu karera ni iikeru

wa, Nanjira shin naki ga yue nari: ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Moshi karashidane no gotoki shin araba, kono yama ni, Koko yori kashiko ni utsure to iu to mo, kanarazu utsuran; mata nanjira ni atawazaru koto nakarubeshi:

21 Saredo kono tagui wa inori to danjiki ni arazareba, izuru koto nashi.

22 Gariraya wo megureru toki, Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Hito no ko hito no te ni watasare,

23 Katsu korosarete, mikka me ni yomigaerubeshi. Deshi kore wo kikite, hanahada kanashimeri.

24 Karera Kapenaumu ni kitareru toki, osamekin wo atsumuru monodomo Petero ni kitarite iikeru wa, Nanjira no Shi wa osamekin wo idasazaru ka?

25 Shikarazu to iite, Petero ie ni irishi toki; Iesu mazu kare ni iikeru wa, Shimon nanji wa ika ni omou ya? Sekai no ōtachi wa zeī oyobi mitsugi wo tare yori toru ka? Onore no ko yori ka? Hoka no mono yori ka?

26 Petero kare ni iikeru wa, Hoka no hito yori toru nari. Iesu kare ni iikeru



MATAI 18.

wa, Saraba ko wa kakawaru koto nashi:

27 Saredo karera wo tsumazukasezaru tame ni, nanji umi ni yukite tsuri wo tareyo; hajime ni tsuru uwo wo torite, sono kuchi wo hirakaba, kin hitotsu wo ubeshi; sore wo torite, ware to nanji no tame ni karera ni osameyo.

18 SHŌ.

**S**ONO toki deshi Iesu ni kitarite iikeru wa, Tenkoku ni oite ōi naru mono wa tare zo ya?

2 Iesu osanago wo yobi, karera no naka ni tatete,

3 Iikeru wa, Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Moshi aratamarite, osanago no gotoku narazuba, tenkoku ni iru koto wo eji.

4 Sareba ōyoso kono osanago no gotoku mizukara herikudaru mono wa, kore tenkoku ni oite ōi naru mono nari.

5 Mata waga na no tame ni kaku no gotoki hitori no osanago wo ukuru mono wa ware wo ukuru nari.

6 Saredo ware wo shinzuru kono chiisaki mono no hitori wo tsumazukasuru mono wa, hiki-usu wo sono kubi ni kakerarete umi no fuka-

mi ni shizumeraren kata nao eki narubeshi.

7 Kono yo wa wazawai naru kana! Sowa tsumazukasuru koto wo sureba nari: tsumazuku koto wa kanarazu kitaran; saredo tsumazuki wo kitarasu mono wa wazawai naru kana!

8 Moshi nanji no te, nanji no ashi onore wo tsumazukasaba, kirite kore wo suteyo; ryōte, ryōashi arite tsukizaru hi ni nage ireraren yori wa, ashinae mata wa katawa nite inochi ni iru wa yoki nari.

9 Moshi nanji no me onore wo tsumazukasaba, nuki idashite kore wo suteyo, ryōme arite jigoku no hi ni nage ireraren yori wa katame nite inochi ni iru wa yoki nari.

10 Nanjira kono chiisaki mono no hitori wo mo tsutsushimite anadoru nakare: ware nanjira ni tsugen, Karera ga ten no tsukai wa ten ni arite, ten ni imasu waga Chichi no kao wo tsune ni mireba nari.

11 Sore hito no Ko wa horobitaru mono wo sukuwan tame ni kitareri.

12 Nanjira ika ni omou ya? Hito moshi hyappiki no hitsuji aran ni, sono

MATAI 18.

ippiki mayowaba, ku jū ku wo yama ni oki, yukite, mayoishi hitotsu wo tazunearu ka?

13 Moshi tazunete kore ni awaba, ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Mayowazaru ku jū ku no mono yori mo, nao sono hitotsu wo yorokoban.

14 Kaku no gotoku kono chiisaki mono no hitori no horoburu wa ten ni imasu nanjira ga Chichi no mi kokoro ni arazu.

15 Moshi kyōdai nanji ni tsumi wo okasaba, sono hitori aru toki ni yukite isameyo; moshi nanji no kotoba wo kikaba, sono kyōdai wo ubeshi.

16 Moshi kikazuba, ryō san nin no kuchi ni yorite akashi wo nashi, subete no kotoba wo sadamen ga tame ni hitori futari wo tomonai yuke.

17 Moshi karera ni mo kikazuba, kyōkwai ni tsugeyo: moshi kyōkwai ni kikazuba, kore wo ihōjin, katsu mitsugitori no gotoki mono to subeshi.

18 Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Ōyoso nanjira ga chi ni oite tsunagu koto wa ten ni oite mo tsunagi; nanjira ga chi ni oite toku

koto wa ten ni oite mo tokubeshi.

19 Ware mata nanjira ni tsugen, Moshi nanjira no uchi futari no mono chi ni oite kokoro wo awase; nani-goto nite mo motomeba, ten ni imasu waga Chichi wa, karera no tame ni kore wo nashi tamōbeshi.

20 Sowa waga na no tame ni, ni san nin no atsumareru tokoro ni wa, ware mo sono uchi ni areba nari.

21 Sono toki Petero Iesu ni kitarite iikeru wa, Shu yo, iku tabi made waga kyōdai no ware ni tsumi wo okasu wo yurusubeki ka? Nana tabi made ka?

22 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji ni nana tabi to wa iwaji; nana tabi wo shichi jū bai seyō.

23 Kono yue ni tenkoku wa ō sono kerai to kwaikai wo shiraben to suru ga gotoshi.

24 Shirabe hajimeshi toki, sen man kin no hikioi shitaru mono wo ō ni hiki kitarishi ni;

25 Tsugunoi kata nakarikereba kore ni mejite sono mi, sono tsuma ko to, arayuru mochimono wo mina urite tsugunae to ieri.

26 Sono kerai hirefushite



MATAI 19.

hai shi, iikeru wa, Kou, ware wo yuruku shi tamawaba, mina tsugunōbeshi.

27 Koko ni oite sono kerai no shu awarenite kore wo toki, sono hikioi wo yurushitari.

28 Sono kerai idete onore yori gin ippyaku no hikioi shitaru tomo ni aikereba; kore wo torae, nondo wo tori, Hikioi wo kaese to iu.

29 Sono tomo ashimoto ni hirefushite negai iikeru wa, Ware wo yuruku shi tamawaba; mina tsugunōbeshi.

30 Shikaru ni kore wo ukegawazu shite yuki, sono hikioi wo tsugunou made kare wo hitoya ni irenu.

31 Hoka no tomo sono naseru koto wo mite hanahada kanashimi, yukite kono koto wo mina sono shu ni tsugesikaba,

32 Shu kare wo yobite iikeru wa, Ashiki kerai yo, nanji ware ni negaishi ni yorite, ware sono hikioi wo kotogotoku yurushitari.

33 Waga nanji wo awaremishi gotoku nanji mo mata tomo wo awaremubeki ni arazaru ya?

34 Sono shu ikarite, hikioi wo mina tsugunou made kare wo hitoyazukasa ni wataseri.

35 Moshi ono-ono sono kokoro yori kyōdai wo yurusazuba, waga ten no Chichi mo mata nanjira ni kaku no gotoku nashi tamōbeshi.

19 SHŌ.

**I**ESU korera no koto wo ii owarishi toki, Gariraya wo sarite Yorudan no mukō Yudaya no sakai ni itarikeru ni,

2 Ōku no hitobito shita-gaishikaba, kono tokoro nite karera wo iyashi tamaeri.

3 Parisai no hito kitarite Iesu wo kokoromi iikeru wa, Hito nani no yue ni kakawarazu sono tsuma wo idasu wa yoki ka?

4 Kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Hajime ni hito wo tsukuri tamaishi mono wa, kore wo nannyo ni tsukureri:

5 Kono yue ni hito chichi haha wo hanarete sono tsuma ni ai, futari no mono ittai to naru nari to ieru wo imada yomazaru ka?

6 Sareba haya futatsu ni wa arazu, ittai nari. Kami no awase tamaeru mono wa hito kore wo hanasubekarazu.

7 Iesu ni iikeru wa, Sareba rienjō wo ataete, tsuma wo

MATAI 19.

idase to Mōse ga meizeshi wa nani zo ya?

8 Karera ni iikeru wa, Mōse wa nanjira no kokoro no tsurenaki ni yorite tsuma wo idasu koto wo yurushitaru nari: saredo hajime wa kaku arazariki.

9 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Moshi kan-in no yue narade, sono tsuma wo idashi, hoka no onna wo metoru mono wa kan-in wo okonau nari; mata idasaretaru onna wo metoru mono mo kan-in wo okonau nari.

10 Deshitachi Iesu ni iikeru wa, Moshi hito tsuma ni oite kaku no gotokuba, metorazaru nishikazu.

11 Karera ni iikeru wa, Kono kotoba wa hito mina uke iruru koto atawazu, tada sazukeraretaru mono nomi kore wo nashi ubeshi.

12 Sore haha no hara yori umaretsukitaru jijin ari; mata hito ni seraretaru jijin ari; mata tenkoku no tame ni mizukara nareru jijin ari; kore wo uke iruru koto wo uru mono wa uke irubeshi.

13 Sono toki hitobito Iesu no te wo tsukete inoran koto wo negai, osanago wo kare ni tsure kitarikereba, deshi kore wo todometari.

14 Iesu iikeru wa, Osanago wo yuruse, ware ni kitaru koto wo imashimuru nakare; tenkoku ni oru mono wa, kaku no gotoki mono nari:

15 Sunawachi karera ni te wo tsukete, koko wo sarinu.

16 Aru hito kitarite kare ni iikeru wa, Yoki shi yo, ware kagiri naki inochi wo en ga tame ni wa, nani no yoki koto wo nasubeki ka?

17 Kare ni iikeru wa, Nani yue ware wo yoki to iu ya? Hitori no hoka ni yoki mono wa nashi: sunawachi Kami nari. Moshi inochi ni iran to omowaba, imashime wo mamorubeshi.

18 Kare kotaekeru wa, Nani ka? Iesu iikeru wa, Korosu nakare, kan-in suru nakare, nusumu nakare, itsuwari no akashi wo tatsuuru nakare,

19 Nanji no chichi to haha wo uyamae, mata onore no gotoku nanji no tonari wo ai subeshi.

20 Wakaki mono kare ni iikeru wa, Kore mina ware itokenaki yori mamoreru mono nari, nani no kakataru tokoro ware ni aru ya?

21 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Mattakaran koto wo omowaba; yukite nanji ga mochimono wo urite mazushiki



MATAI 20.

mononi hodokose; sasureba ten ni oite takara aran, shikashite kitari, ware ni shitagae.

22 Wakaki mono kono kotoba wo kikite uree sarinu: kare no sangyō ōi narikereba nari.

23 Iesu sono deshi ni iikeru wa, Makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Tomeru mono wa tenkoku ni iru koto katashi.

24 Mata nanjira ni tsugen, Tomeru mono no Kami no kuni ni iru yori wa, rakuda no hari no ana wo tōru wa kaette yasushi.

25 Deshi kore wo kikite itaku odoroki, iikeru wa, Saraba tare ka sukui wo ukubeki ya?

26 Iesu karera wo mite iikeru wa, Kore hito ni wa atawazaru tokoro nari; saredo Kami ni wa atawazaru tokoro nashi.

27 Kono toki Petero kotae te Iesu ni iikeru wa, Ware-ra issai wo sutete, nanji ni shitagaeri; sareba nani wo ubeki ka?

28 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Ware ni shitagaeru nanjira wa yo arata-mari, hito no Ko eikwō no kurai ni za suru toki, nanjira mo jū ni no kurai ni za

shite, Isuraeru no jū ni no wakare wo sabakubeshi.

29 Subete waga na no tame ni ie, aruiwa kyōdai, aruiwa shimai; aruiwa chichi, aruiwa haha, aruiwa tsuma, aruiwa ko, aruiwa tahata wo suturu mono wa hyaku bai wo uke, katsu kagiri naki inochi wo tsugan.

30 Ōku no saki naru mono wa ato ni nari, ato naru mono wa saki ni narubeshi.

20 SHŌ.

**S**ORE tenkoku wa asa hayaku idete, budōbatake ni hataraku mono wo yatou aruji no gotoshi.

2 Hataraku mono ni wa ichi nichu ni, gin ichi mai wo ataen to yakusoku wo nashi; karera wo budōbatake ni tsukawaseri.

3 Mata ku ji goro idete, chimata ni munashiku tateru mono wo mite,

4 Nanjira mo budōbatake ni yuke, sōtō no atai wo ataen to karera ni iikereba, sunawachi yukeri.

5 Mata jū ni ji to san ji goro idete mae no gotoku nasari.

6 Go ji goro idete mata hoka no tateru mono ni aite iikeru wa, Nani yue hiue-

MATAI 20.

mosu koko ni munashiku tatsu ya?

7 Kore ni kotaete iikeru wa, Ware-ra wo yatou mono naki ni yorite nari. Kare-ra ni iikeru wa, Nanjira mo budōbatake ni yuke, sōtō no atai wo ubeshi.

8 Hi kururu toki, budōbatake no aruji sono iezukasa ni iikeru wa, Hatarakitaru monodomo wo yobite, nochi ni yatoeru mono wo hajime to shi, saki no mono ni made atai wo haraeyo.

9 Go ji goro ni yatowareshi monodomo kitarite, gin ichi mai zutsu wo uketari.

10 Saki no monodomo kitarite, warera wa ōku ukuru naran to omoishi ni, mata gin ichi mai zutsu wo uku.

11 Kore wo ukete, aruji wo urami tsubuyakikeru wa,

12 Kono nochi no mono no hatarakitaru wa ichi ji bakari naru ni, hinemosu kurushimi wo oi, atsusa ni aeru warera to hitoshiku kore wo nasari.

13 Aruji sono hitori ni kotaete iikeru wa, Tomo yo, ware nanji ni fugi wo sezu; nanji to gin ichi mai no yakusoku wo nashitaru ni arazu ya?

14 Nanji no mono wo torite yuke, ware mata kono

nochi no mono ni mo nanji no gotoku atōbeshi.

15 Waga mono wo mote waga omou gotoku nasu wa yokarazu ya? Waga yoki ni yorite nanji no me ashiki ka?

16 Kaku no gotoku ato no mono wa saki ni, saki no mono wa ato ni narubeshi: sore yobaruru mono wa ōshi to iedomo, erabaruru mono wa sukunashi.

17 Iesu Ierusalem ni noboru toki, michi nite hito wo hanare, jū ni deshi wo tomonaite karera ni iikeru wa,

18 Ware-ra Ierusalem ni nobori, hito no Ko wa saishi no osa to gakushatachi ni watasaren: karera kore wo shizai ni sadame,

19 Mata naburi, muchiuchi, jūjika ni tsuken tame ni ihōjin ni watasubeshi; mata mikka me ni yomigaerubeshi.

20 Sono toki Zebedai no kotachi no haha sono ko to tomo ni Iesu ni kitari, hai shite kare ni motomuru koto arikereba;

21 Kore ni iikeru wa, Nani wo negau ka? Iesu ni iikeru wa, Kono futari no waga ko wo nanji no kuni ni oite, hitori wa nanji no migi, hitori wa nanji no



MATAI 21.

hidari ni suwaru koto wo meizeyo.

22 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Nanjira wa negau tokoro wo shirazu; nanjira wa waga noman to suru sakazuki wo nomi, mata waga uken to suru baputesuma wo uke uru ya? Karera iikeru wa, Yoku subeshi.

23 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Makoto ni nanjira wa waga sakazuki wo nomi, mata waga ukuru baputesuma wo ukubeshi; saredo waga migi hidari ni suwaru koto wa waga atōbeki ni arazu, tada waga Chichi ni sonaeraretaru mono wa atae-rarubeshi.

24 Jū nin no deshi kore wo kikite, futari no kyōdai wo ikidōreri.

25 Iesu karera wo yobite iikeru wa, Ihō no ryōshu wa sono tami wo tsukasadori, ōi naru monodomo wa karera no ue ni ken wo toru; kore nanjira ga shiru tokoro nari.

26 Saredo nanjira no uchi nite wa shika subekarazu; nanjira no uchi ōi naran to omou mono wa nanjira ni tsukawaruru mono to narubeshi.

27 Mata nanjira no uchi kashira taran to omou mono

wa nanjira no shimobe to narubeshi.

28 Kaku no gotoku hito no Ko no kitaru mo, hito wo tsukau tame ni wa arazu; kaette hito ni tsukaware, mata ōku no hito ni kawarite inochi wo atae, sono aganai to naran tame nari.

29 Karera Ieriko wo ideshi toki, ōku no hitobito Iesu ni shitagaeri.

30 Futari no meshii michi no katawara ni suwari orishi ga, Iesu no suguru to kikite, sakebi iikeru wa, Dabide no Ko, Shu yō, warera wo awaremi tamae.

31 Hitobito kore ni shizumare to imashimuredomo, iyoiyo sakebi iikeru wa, Dabide no Ko, Shu yo, wafera wo awaremi tamae.

32 Iesu tachi tomarite kore wo yobi, iikeru wa, Nanjira ware ni nani wo seraren to negau ya?

33 Iesu ni iikeru wa, Shu yo, warera me no hirakan koto wo negau.

34 Iesu awaremite sono me ni te wo tsukekereba, tadachi ni miru koto wo e, Iesu ni shitagaeri.

21 SHŌ

**K**ARERA Kanran Zan no Betepage ni itari,

MATAI 21.

Ierusaremu ni chikazukeru toki, Iesu futari no deshi wo tsukawasan to shite,

2 Karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira mukō no mura ni yuke; yagate tsunagitaru roba no sono ko to tomo ni aru ni awan; sore wo tokite, ware ni hiki kitare.

3 Moshi nanjira ni nani to ka iu mono araba, Shu no yō nari to ie; saraba tadachi ni kore wo tsukawasubeshi.

4 Yogensha no kotoba ni, Miyo, nanji no ō wa nyūwa ni shite, Roba, sunawachi roba no ko ni nori, Nanji ni kitaru to Shion no musume ni tsugeyo,

to, 5 Ieru ni kanawasen tame ni kakū naseru nari.

6 Deshi yukite, Iesu no meizeshi gotoku nashi;

7 Roba to sono ko wo hiki kitari, onore no koromo wo sono ue ni okikereba, Iesu kore ni noreri.

8 Hitobito, ōku wa sono koromo wo michi ni shiki, aruiwa ki no eda wo kirite michi ni shikinu.

9 Katsu mae ni yuki, ato ni shitagau hitobito yobi iikeru wa, Dabide no ko

Hozana yo; Shu no na ni yorite kitaru mono wa saiwai nari; ito takaki tokoro ni Hozana yo.

10 Iesu Ierusaremu ni itareru toki, miyako kozorite sawadachi, iikeru wa, Kore tare zo ya?

11 Hitobito iikeru wa, Ko wa Gariraya no Nazare yori idetaru yogensha Iesu nari.

12 Iesu Kami no miya ni irite, sono uchi naru subete no urikai suru mono wo oi idashi, ryōgae suru mono no dai, hato wo uru mono no koshikake wo taoshi;

13 Karera ni iikeru wa, Waga ie wa inori no ie to tonaerarubeshi to shirusaru; shikaru ni nanjira kore wo nusubito no su to naseri.

14 Meshii, ashinae no hitobito miya ni irite, Iesu ni kitarikereba, kore wo iya-shinu.

15 Saishi no osa to gaku-shatachi sono nashi tamaeru fushigi naru waza wo mi, mata kodomora no miya nite yobawari, Dabide no ko Hozana yo, to iu wo kikite, ikari wo fukumi,

16 Iesu ni iikeru wa, Karera ga iu koto wo kiku ya? Iesu kotacte iikeru wa, Shikari, osanago, chino-



MATAI 21.

migo no kuchi ni sambi wo sonaetari to shirusareshi wo imada yomazaru ka?

17 Tsui ni karera wo hanare, miyako wo idete, Betania ni yuki, soko ni yadoreri.

18 Akuru asa miyako ye kaeru toki, uekereba;

19 Michi no hotori ni aru hitotsu no ichijiku no ki wo mite, sono tokoro ni kitari-shi ni, ha no hoka ni nani mo miezarishikaba, Ima yori nochi itsu made mo mi wo musubu koto wo ezare to kore ni ii tamaikereba, ichijiku tachidokoro ni karenu.

20 Deshi kore wo mite ayashimi, iikeru wa, Ichijiku no karuru koto ikani hayaki ya?

21 Iesu kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Moshi shinkō arite utagawazuba; kono ichijiku ni okeru ga gotoki nomi narazu, kono yama ni meiji, Koko yori utsusarete umi ni ireyo to iu to mo, mata naran.

22 Katsu nanjira shinjite inoraba, negau tokoro koto-gotoku ubeshi.

23 Iesu miya ni irite oshietaru toki, saishi no osa oyobi tami no toshiyoritachi

kitari iikeru wa, Nani no ken-i wo mote kono koto wo nasu ya? Taga kono ken-i wo nanji ni ataeshi ya?

24 Iesu kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Ware mo hito koto nanjira ni towan, ware ni sono koto wo tsugenaba, ware mo nani no ken-i wo mote kore wo nasu to iu koto wo nanjira ni iubeshi.

25 Yohane no baputesuma wa izuko yori zo? Ten yori ka, hito yori ka? Karera tagai ni ronji iikeru wa, Moshi ten yori to iwaba; saraba nani yue shinzezaru ka to iwan:

26 Moshi hito yori to iwaba, warera tami wo osoru; sowa mina Yohane wo yogensha to sureba nari.

27 Tsui ni kotaete, Shirazu to iu. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Ware mo nani no ken-i wo mote kore wo nasu ka, nanjira ni kataraji.

28 Nanjira ikani omou ya? Aru hito futari no ko arishi ga, ani ni kitarite iikeru wa, Ko yo, kyō waga budōbatake ni yukite hatarake.

29 Kotaete, Ina to iishi ga; nochi kuite, yukitari.

30 Mata otōto ni mo mae no gotoku iikeru ni, kotae-

MATAI 21.

te, Kimi yo, ware yukubeshi to iishi ga; tsui ni yukazariki.

31 Kono futari no mono izure ka chichi no mune ni shitagaishi? Karera iikeru wa, Ani nari. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, mitsugitori oyobi asobime wa nanjira yori saki ni Kami no kuni ni irubeshi.

32 Sore Yohane tadashiki michi wo mote kitarishi ni nanjira kore wo shinzezu, mitsugitori, asobime wa kore wo shinjitari; nanjira kore wo mite nao kui aratamezu, kare wo shinzezariki.

33 Mata hitotsu no tate wo kike: aru ie no aruji budōbatake wo tsukuri, magaki wo megurashi, sono naka ni sakabune wo hori, monomi wo tate, nōfu ni kashite hoka no kuni ye yukishi ga;

34 Minoridoki chikazukikereba, sono mi wo toran tame ni shimobe wo nōfu no moto ni tsukawasari.

35 Nōfudomo sono shimo-betachi wo torae, hitori wo muchi-uchi, hitori wo koroshi, hitori wo ishi nite uteri.

36 Mata hoka no shimobe wo mae yori mo ōku tsuka-

washikeru ni, korē ni mo mae no gotoku naseri.

37 Waga ko wa uyamau naran to iite, tsui ni sono ko wo tsukawashishi ni;

38 Nōfudomo sono ko wo mite, tagai ni iikeru wa, Ko wa atotsugi nari, ide kore wo koroshite sono sangyō wo mo torubeshi to.

39 Sunawachi kore wo torae, budōbatake yori oi idashite koroseri.

40 Sareba budōbatake no aruji kitaran toki ni kono nōfu ni nani wo nasubeki ka?

41 Karera Iesu ni iikeru wa, Korera no ashiki mono wo itaku uchi horoboshi, toki ni oyonde sono mi wo osamuru hoka no nōfu ni budōbatake wo kashi atōbeshi.

42 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Seisho ni

Iezukuri no sutetaru ishi wa

Ie no sumi no oya-ishi to nareri.

Kore Shu no nashi tamaeru koto ni shite;

Warera no me ni aya-

shi to suru tokoro nari to shirusareshi wo imada yomazaru ka?

43 Kono yue ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, Kami no



MATAI 22.

kuni wo nanjira yori ubai, sono mi wo musubu tami ni ataerarubeshi.

44 Kono ishi no ue ni otsuru mono wa yabure, kono ishi ue ni otsureba sono mono kudakarubeshi.

45 Saishi no osatachi oyobi Parisai no hito kare no tate wo kiki, onorera wo sashite-ieru wo shiri;

46 Iesu wo toraen to omoi hakarishikado, tada tami wo osoretari: sowa hitobito kare wo yogensha to sureba nari.

22 SHŌ

**I**ESU karera ni kotaete, mata tate wo katari-keru wa,

2 Tenkoku wa aru ō sono ko no tame ni kon-en wo mōkuru ga gotoshi.

3 Kon-en ni maneki okeru mono wo mukaen tame ni shimobetachi wo tsukawashishikado, karera kitaru koto wo konomazu.

4 Mata hoka no shimobe wo tsukawasan to shite iikeru wa, Waga furumai sude ni sonawareri: waga ushi mata koetaru kemono wo mo hofurite kotogotoku sonawaritareba, kon-en ni kitare to manekitaru mono ni ie.

5 Shikaredomo karera kaerimizushite sarinu: sono hitori wa onore no hatake ni yuki, hitori wa onore no akinai ni yukeri.

6 Hoka no monodomo wa sono shimobe wo torae, hazukashimete koroseri.

7 Ō kore wo kikite ikari, gunzei wo tsukawashite sono koroseru mono wo horoboshi, mata sono machi wo yakitari.

8 Koko ni oite sono shimobedomo ni iikeru wa, Kon-en sude ni sonawaredomo, manekitaru mono wa kyaku to naru ni taezaru mono nareba,

9 Chimata ni yukite au hodo no mono wo kon-en ni maneke.

10 Sono shimobe michi ni idete, yoki mono wo mo, ashiki mono wo mo, au hodo no mono wo koto-gotoku atsumekereba, kon-en no kyaku jūman su.

11 Ō kyaku wo min tote kitarikeru ni, koko ni hitori no reifuku wo kizaru mono aru wo mite;

12 Kore ni iikeru wa, Tomo yo, ika nareba reifuku wo kizu shite koko ni kitaru ya? Kare mokunentari.

13 Tsui ni ō shimobe ni

MATAI 22.

iikeru wa, Kare no teashi wo shibarite soto no kuraki ni nage idase: soko nite kanashimi mata hagamisuru koto aran.

14 Sore yobaruru mono wa ōshi to iedomo, erabaruru mono wa sukunashi.

15 Kono toki Parisai no hito idete, ika ni shite ka kare wo ii ayamarsen to ai hakari,

16 Sono deshi to Herode no tomogara wo tsukawashite iwasekeru wa, Shi yo, nanji wa makoto naru mono nari, makoto wo mote Kami no michi wo oshiyu; mata tare ni mo katayorazaru koto wo warera wa shiru: sowa katachi ni yorite hito wo torazareba nari.

17 Sareba mitsugi wo Kaizaru ni osamuru wa yoki ya? Ashiki ya? Nanji ika ni omou ka warera ni tsugeyo.

18 Iesu sono aku wo shirite iikeru wa, Gizensha yo, nanzo ware wo kokoromuru ya?

19 Mitsugi no kane wo ware ni miseyo. Karera denari hitotsu wo Iesu ni mochi kitarishi ni,

20 Kore ni iikeru wa, Kono kata to shirushi wa tare ka?

21 Kotaete, Kaizaru nari

to iu. Koko ni oite Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Saraba Kaizaru no mono wa Kaizaru ni kaeshi, mata Kami no mono wa Kami ni kaesubeshi.

22 Karera kore wo kiki, ki to shite Iesu wo sari yukeri.

23 Yomigaeri nashi to ii naseru Sadokai no hito kono hi Iesu ni kitari, tōte

24 Iikeru wa, Shi yo, Mōse no ieru ni, hito moshi ko naku shite shinaba, kyōdai sono tsuma wo metorite ko wo umi, kyōdai no ato wo tsugasubeshi to.

25 Koko ni warera no uchi ni kyōdai shichi nin arishi ga, ani metorite shini, ko naki ga yue ni sono tsuma wo otōto ni okureri:

26 Sono ni, sono san, sono shichi made mina shika su.

27 Nochi tsui ni onna mo mata shinitari.

28 Yomigaeru toki wa kono onna shichi nin no uchi, tare no tsuma to narubeki ka? Kore mina kare wo metorishi mono nareba nari.

29 Iesu kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira seisho wo mo, Kami no chikara wo mo shirazaru ni yorite ayamareru.

30 Sore yomigaeru toki



MATAI 23.

wa metorazu, totsugazu ten ni aru Kami no tsukaitachi no gotoshi.

31 Shinishi mono no yomigaeru koto ni tsukite wa, nanjira ni Kami no tsuge tamaishi kotoba ni,

32 Ware wa Aburahamu no Kami, Isaku no Kami, Yakobu no Kami nari to aru wo imada yomazaru ka? Somosomo Kami wa shinishi mono no Kami ni arazu, ikeru mono no Kami nari.

33 Hitobito kore wo kikitte, sono oshie wo odorokeri.

34 Iesu Sadokai no hito wo shite kuchi wo fusagashimetari to kikite, Parisai no hito hitotsu tokoro ni atsumarikeru ga,

35 Sono uchi naru hitori no kyōhōshi Iesu wo kokoromin tame ni tōte ikeru wa,

36 Shi yo, okite no uchi, izure no imashime ka ōi naru?

37 Iesu kotaekeru wa, Nanji kokoro wo tsukushi, seishin wo tsukushi, kokorobase wo tsukushi, Shu naru nanji no Kami wo ai subeshi.

38 Kore dai ichi ni shite ōi naru imashime nari.

39 Dai ni mo mata kore ni onaji, Onore no gotoku

nanji no tonari wo ai subeshi.

40 Subete no okite to yogensha wa kono futatsu no imashime ni yereri.

41 Parisai no hito no atsumareru toki, Iesu karera ni tōte ikeru wa,

42 Nanjira Kirisuto ni tsuite ika ni omou ya? Kore tare no ko naru ka? Karera Iesu ni ikeru wa, Dabide no ko nari.

43 Karera ni ikeru wa, Saraba Dabide Mitama ni kanjite, nani yue kore wo Shu to tonaeshi ya? Dabide iu,

44 Shu, waga Shu ni ikeru wa,

Ware nanji no teki wo nanji no ashidai to nasu made

Waga migi ni za subeshi

to.

45 Saraba Dabide sude ni kore wo Shu to tonaetareba, ikade sono ko naran ya?

46 Tare hito koto kore ni kotōru koto atawazu: kono hi yori aete mata tou mono nakariki.

23 SHŌ.

SONO toki Iesu hitobito to deshi to ni tsugete ikeru wa,

MATAI 23.

2 Gakusha to Parisai no hito wa Mōse no kurai ni za su;

3 Yue ni subete karera ga nanjira ni iu tokoro wo mamorite okonōbeshi, saredo karera ga okonau tokoro wo nasu koto nakare; sowa karera wa iu nomi ni shite, okonawazareba nari.

4 Mata karera wa omoku katsu oi gataki ni wo kukurite hito no kata ni owase, onore wa hitotsu no yubi wo mote kore wo ugokasu koto sura konomazu.

5 Karera no okonai wa subete hito ni miraren ga tame ni suru nari; sono fuda wo haba hiroku shi, sono koromo no suso wo ōi ni shi;

6 Mata furumai no kami-za, kwaidō no kōza,

7 Machi no aisatsu, hitobito yori, Rabi, Rabi to toneraren koto wo konomu.

8 Nanjira wa Rabi no tonae wo ukuru koto nakare; sowa nanjira no Shi wa hitori, sunawachi Kirisuto nari: nanjira wa mina kyōdai nari.

9 Mata chi ni aru mono wo chichi to tonōru koto nakare: nanjira no Chichi wa hitori, sunawachi ten ni imasu mono nari.

10 Mata dōshi no tonae wo ukuru koto nakare; sowa nanjira no dōshi wa hitori, sunawachi Kirisuto nari.

11 Nanjira no uchi ōi naru mono wa nanjira no shimobe to narubeshi.

12 Ōyoso mizukara wo takaku suru mono wa hikuku serare, mizukara wo hikuku suru mono wa takaku seraren.

13 Aa nanjira wazawai naru kana, gizen naru gakusha to Parisai no hito yo! Sowa nanjira tenkoku wo hito no mae ni tojite mizukara irazu, katsu iran to suru mono no iru wo mo yurusazareba nari.

14 Aa nanjira wazawai naru kana, gizen naru gakusha to Parisai no hito yo! Sowa nanjira yamome no ie wo nomi, itsuwarite nagaki inori wo nasu: kore ni yorite nanjira mottomo omoki sabaki wo ukubeke-reba nari.

15 Aa wazawai naru kana, gizen naru gakusha to Parisai no hito yo! Sowa nanjira amaneku umi yama wo hemeguri, hitori wo mo onoga shūshi ni hiki iren to su; sude ni hiki irureba, kore wo nanjira yori mo



MATAI 23.

bai shitaru jigoku no ko to naseri.

16 Aa nanjira wazawai naru kana, meshii naru tebiki yo! Nanjira wa iu, Hito moshi miya wo sashite chikawaba, koto nashi; miya no kogane wo sashite chikawaba, somukubekarazu to.

17 Oroka ni shite meshii naru mono yo; kogane to kogane wo kiyokarashimuru miya to wa izure ka tōtoki?

18 Mata iu, Hito moshi matsuri no dan wo sashite chikawaba, koto nashi, sono ue no sonaemono wo sashite chikawaba, somukubekarazu to.

19 Oroka ni shite meshii naru mono yo; sonaemono to sonaemono wo kiyokarashimuru matsuri no dan to wa izure ka tōtoki?

20 Sore matsuri no dan wo sashite chikau mono wa, matsuri no dan oyobi sono ue no subete no mono wo sashite chikau nari.

21 Mata miya wo sashite chikau mono wa, miya oyobi sono uchi ni imasu mono wo sashite chikau nari.

22 Mata ten wo sashite chikau mono wa, Kami no

mi kurai oyobi sono ue ni za suru mono wo sashite chikau nari.

23 Aa nanjira wazawai naru kana, gizen naru gakusha to Parisai no hito yo! Sowa nanjira hakka, uikyō, makin no jū bun no ichi wo tori osamete, okite no motomo omoki gi to jin to shin to wo nanjira wa sutsu; kore okonōbeki mono nari, kare mo mata sutsubekarazaru mono nari.

24 Meshii naru tebiki yo, nanjira wa bōfuri wo koshi idashite rakuda wo nomu mono nari.

25 Aa wazawai naru kana, gizen naru gakusha to Parisai no hito yo! Nanjira sakazuki to sara no soto wo kiyoku shite, uchi ni wa musabori to inyoku to wo mitaseri.

26 Meshii naru Parisai no hito yo, nanjira mazu sakazuki to sara no uchi wo kiyokuseyo, sarabasono soto mo mata kiyomarubeshi.

27 Aa nanjira wazawai naru kana, gizen naru gakusha to Parisai no hito yo! Nanjira wa shiroku nuritaru haka ni nitari; soto wa uruwashiku miyuredomo, uchi wa gaikotsu to moromoro no kegare nite mitsu.

MATAI 24.

28 Kaku no gotoku nanjira mo mata soto wa tada-shiku hito ni miyuredomo, uchi wa gizen to fuhō nite mitsu.

29 Aa nanjira wazawai naru kana, gizen, naru gakusha to Parisai no hito yo! Nanjira yogensha no haka wo Tate, gijin no hi wo kazareri;

30 Mata iu, Warera moshi senzo no toki ni araba yogensha no chi wo nagasu koto ni kumi sezarishi wo to.

31 Sareba nanjira wa yogensha wo koroshishi mono no sue naru koto wo mizukara akashi su.

32 Nanjira senzo no masure wo mitase.

33 Hebi, mamushi no tanui yo! Nanjira ikade jigoku no keibatsu wo manukaren ya?

34 Kono yue ni ware nanjira ni yogensha to chisha to gakusha wo tsukawasan ni, aruiwa kore wo koroshi, mata jūjika ni tsuke, aruiwa sono kwaido nite kore wo muchi-uchi, aruiwa machi yori machi ye oi kurushimen:

35 Sowa gi naru Aberu no chi yori miya to matsuri no dan no aida nite nanjira ga

koroshishi Barakia no ko Zakaria no chi ni itaru made, chi ni nagashitaru gijin no chi wa subete nanjira ni mukui kitaran ga tame nari.

36 Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Kono koto mina kono yo ni mukui kitarubeshi.

37 Aa Ierusalemu yo, Ierusalemu yo, yogensha wo koroshi, nanji ni tsukawasaru mono wo ishi nite utsu mono yo! Mendori no hina wo tsubasa no shita ni atsumuru gotoku, ware nanji no kodomo wo atsumen to seshi koto iku tabi zo ya? Saredo nanjira wa konomazariki.

38 Miyo, nanjira no ie wa arechi to narite nokosaren.

39 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Shu no na ni yorite kitaru mono wa saiwai nari to nanjira no iwan toki itaru made wa, ima yori ware wo mizarubeshi.

24 SHŌ.

IESU miya yori idekereba, sono deshi susumite miya no kamae wo kare ni misen to shitarishi ni;

2 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira subete korera wo mizaru ka? Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, kono



MATAI 24.

tokoro ni hitotsu no ishi mo ishi no ue ni kuzusarezu shite wa nokoraji.

3 Iesu Kanran Zan ni za shi tamaeru toki, deshi hisoka ni kitarite iikeru wa, Izure no toki kono koto aru ya? Mata nanji no kitaru shirushi to, yo no owari no shirushi wa ikanaru zo ya? Warera ni tsuge tamae.

4 Iesu kotgete karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira hito ni azamukarezaru yō tsutsu-shimeyo.

5 Sowa ōku no hito waga na wo okashi kitari, Ware wa Kirisuto nari to iite, ōku no hito wo azamukubeshi.

6 Mata nanjira ikusa to ikusa no uwasa wo kikan; saredo tsutsushimite osoruru nakare: korera no koto wa mina arubeki nari; shikaredo owari wa imada itarazu.

7 Tami okorite tami wo seme, kuni wa kuni wo seme, kikin, ekibyō, jishin tokorodokoro ni aru naran.

8 Kore mina wazawai no hajime nari.

9 Sono toki hito nanjira wo nayami ni watashi, nanjira wo korosubeshi: mata nanjira waga na no tame ni bammin ni nikumaren.

10 Kono toki ōku no mono tsumazuki, katsu tagai ni watashi, tagai ni uramubeshi.

11 Mata nise yogensha ōku okorite, ōku no hito wo azamukan.

12 Mata fuhō mitsuru ni yorite, ōku no hito no aijō hiyayaka ni narubeshi.

13 Saredo owari made shinobu mono wa sukuwaruru koto wo en.

14 Mata tenkoku no kono fukuin wo bammin ni akashi sen tame ni, amaneku tenka ni nobe tsutaeraren: shikaru nochi owari itarubeshi.

15 Kono yue ni yogensha Danieru ni yorite iwaretaru tokoro no arasu, nikumbeki mono seijo ni tatsu wo miba (yomu mono yoku omōbeshi),

16 Sono toki Yudaya ni oru mono wa yama ni nogareyo;

17 Ya no ue ni oru mono wa sono ie no mono we toran tote oruru nakare:

18 Hata ni oru mono wa sono koromo wo toran tote kaeru nakare.

19 Sono hi ni wa harameru mono to, chi wo nomasuru onna wa wazawai naru kana!

MATAI 24.

20 Nanjira fuyu mata wa ansokunichi ni niguru koto wo manukaren tame ni inore.

21 Sono toki ōi naru nayami ari, kaku no gotoki nayami wa yo no hajime yori imani itarumade arazari, mata nochi ni mo araji.

22 Moshi sono hi wo sūkunaku serarezuba, hitori dani sūkumaruru mono nakaran; saredo erabeshi mono no tame ni sono hi wa sūkunaku serarubeshi.

23 Sono toki moshi, Kirisuto koko ni ari, Kashiko ni ari to nanjira ni iu mono aru to mo, shinzuru nakare.

24 Sowa nise Kirisuto, nise yogenshatachi okorite ōi naru shirushi to fushigi naru waza wo okonai, erabaretaru mono wo mo azamuku koto wo eba, kore wo azamukubekereba nari.

25 Ware arakajime nanjira kore wo tsugu.

26 Moshi Kirisuto no ni ari to iu mono aru to mo izuru nakare; Heya ni ari to iu mono aru to mo shinzuru nakare.

27 Sowa inazuma no higraphi yori idete nishi ni made hirameku ga gotoku, hito no Ko mo kitarubekereba nari.

28 Sore shikabane no aru tokoro ni wa washi atsumaran.

29 Korera no hi no nayami no nochi tadachi ni hi wa kuraku, tsuki wa hikari wo ushinai, hoshi wa sora yori ochi, ten no ikioi furubeshi.

30 Sono toki hito no Ko no shirushi ten ni arawaru; mata chijō ni aru shozoku wa nageki kanashimi, katsu hito no Ko no ken-i to ōi naru eikwō wo mote ten no kumo ni nori kitaru wo min.

31 Mata sono tsukaitachi wo tsukawashi, rappa no ōi naru koe wo idasashimete, ten no kono hate yori kano hate made, shihō yori sono erabeshi mono wo atsumubeshi.

32 Sore nanjira ichijiku ni yorite tate wo manabe; sono eda sude ni yawaraka ni shite ha megumeba, natsu no chikaki wo shiru:

33 Kaku nogotoku nanjira mo subete korera no koto wo miba, toki chikaku, kadoguchi ni itaru to shire.

34 Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Korera no koto kotogotoku naru made, kono tami wa usezarubeshi.

35 Tenchi wa usen, saredo waga kotoba wa useji.



MATAI 25.

36 Sono hi, sono toki wo shiru mono wa tada waga Chichi nomi, ten no tsukai mo tare mo shiru mono nashi.

37 Noa no toki no gotoku hito no Ko no kitaru mo mata shikaran.

38 Sore kōzui no mae, Noa hakobune ni iru hi made wa, hitobito nomi, kui, to-tsugi, metori nado shite,

39 Kōzui no kitari, koto-gotoku kore wo horobosu made shirazariki: kaku no gotoku hito no Ko mo mata kitaran.

40 Sono toki futari hata ni aran ni; hitori wa torare, hitori wa nokosarubeshi.

41 Futari no onna usuhiki oran ni; hitori wa torare, hitori wa nokosarubeshi.

42 Kono yue ni nanjira no Shu izure no toki kitaru ka wo shirazareba, okotarazu shite mamore.

43 Nanjira kore wo shire, moshi ie no aruji, nusubito izure no toki kitaru ka wo shiraba, sono ie wo mamorite yaburasumaji.

44 Sareba nanjira mo mata sonae seyo: omowazaru toki ni hito no Ko kitaran to sureba nari.

45 Toki ni oyobite kate wo karera ni atasasuru tame

ni, aruji ga sono shimobedomo no ue ni tatetaru chūgi ni shite satoki shimobe wa tare naru ka?

46 Sono aruji no kitaran toki kaku no gotoku tsutomuru wo miraruru shimobe wa saiwai nari.

47 Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Sono mochi-mono wo mina kare ni tsukasadorasubeshi.

48 Moshi sono ashiki shimobe onoga kokoro ni, Waga aruji no kitaru wa osokaran to omoi,

49 Sono hōbai wo uchi tatakite, sake ni eitaru monodomo to tomo ni nomi-kui shi hajimenaba;

50 Sono shimobe no aruji omowazaru no hi, shirazaru no toki ni kitarite,

51 Kore wo kiri koroshi, sono mukui wo gizensha to onajū subeshi: soko nite kanashimi, hagami suru koto aran.

25 SHŌ.

**S**ONO toki tenkoku wa tomoshihi wo torite, hanamuko wo mukae ni izuru jū nin no musume ni nazurōbeshi.

2 Sono uchi no go nin wa kashikoku, go nin wa oroka nari.

MATAI 25.

3 Oroka naru mono wa sono tomoshihi wo toru ni abura wo tazusaezarishi ga,

4 Kashikoki mono wa sono tomoshihi to tomo ni abura wo utsuwa ni tazusaetari.

5 Hanamuko osokarikeraba, mina karine shite nemureri.

6 Yo nakaba ni sakebite, Hanamuko kitarinu, idete mukaeyo to jobu koe arikeraba;

7 Kono musumedomo mina okite sono tomoshihi wo totonoetaru ni;

8 Oroka naru mono kashikoki mono ni iikeru wa, Warera no tomoshihi kien to su, negawaku wa, nanjira no abura wo warera ni wake ataeyo.

9 Kashikoki mono kotae te iikeru wa, Warera to nanjira to ni osoraku wa tarumaji: nanjira uru mono ni yukite onoga tame ni kae.

10 Karera kawan tote yukishi toki hanamuko kitari-keraba; sude ni sonaetaru mono wa kore to tomo ni kon-en ni irishikaba; mon wa tojiraretari.

11 Kakute nochi sono hoka no musume kitarite iikeru wa, Shu yo, Shu yo,

warera no tame ni hiraki tamae.

12 Kotaete, Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, ware wa nanjira wo shirazu to ieri.

13 Sareba okotarazu shite mamore, nanjira sono hi sono toki wo shirazareba nari.

14 Mata tenkoku wa aru hito no tabidachi sen to shite sono shimobe wo yobi, mochimono wo karera ni azukuru ga gotoshi.

15 Ono-ono no chie ni shitagaite, aru mono ni wa gin go sen, aru mono ni wa ni sen, aru mono ni wa issen wo atae oki, tadachi ni tabidachi seri.

16 Go sen no gin wo ukeshi mono wa yukite kore wo hatarakashi, hoka ni go sen wo etari.

17 Ni sen wo ukeshi mono mo mata hoka ni ni sen wo etari.

18 Shikaru ni issen wo ukeshi mono wa yukite chi wo hori, sono shu no kane wo kakuseri.

19 Hodo hete nochi, sono shimobetachi no shu kaerite karera to kwaikei seshi ni;

20 Go sen no gin wo ukeshi mono sono hoka ni go sen no gin wo mochi kitarite, Shu yo, ware ni go sen



MATAI 25.

no gin wo azukeshi ga, hoka ni go sen no gin wo mōketari to iikereba;

21 Shu kare ni iikeru wa, Aa zen katsu chū naru shimobe zo: nanji wazuka naru koto ni chū nari; ware nanji ni ōki mono wo tsukasadorasen: nanji no aruji no yorokobi ni ireyo.

22 Ni sen no gin wo ukeshi mono kitarite, Shu yo, ware ni ni sen no gin wo azukeshi ga, hoka ni ni sen no gin wo mōketari to iikereba;

23 Shu kare ni iikeru wa, Aa zen katsu chū naru shimobe zo: nanji wazuka naru koto ni chū nari; ware nanji ni ōki mono wo tsukasadorasen: nanji no aruji no yorokobi ni ireyo.

24 Mata issen no gin wo ukeshi mono kitarite iikeru wa, Shu yo, nanji wa kibishiki hito nite makazaru tokoro yori kari, chirasazaru tokoro yori atsumuru koto wo ware wa shiru:

25 Yue ni ware osorete yuki, shu no issen no gin wo chi ni kakushi okeri: ima nanji nanji no mono wo etari.

26 Sono shu kotaete iikeru wa, Ashiku katsu okotareru shimobe zo: nanji waga

makazaru tokoro yori kari, chirasazaru tokoro yori atsumuru koto wo shiru ka?

27 Shikaraba waga kane wo ryōgaeya ni azuke okubeki nari: shikaraba waga kaeritaru toki, moto to ri to wo ukubeshi.

28 Kono yue ni kare no issen no gin wo torite, jissen no gin aru mono ni ataeo.

29 Sore moteru mono wa ataerarete, nao amari ari; motanu mono wa sono moteru mono wo mo toraruru nari.

30 Mueki naru shimobe wo soto no kuraki ni oi yare: soko nite kanashimi, hagami suru koto aran.

31 Hito no Ko onore no eikwō wo mote moromoro no kiyoki tsukai wo hikii kitaru toki wa, sono eikwō no kurai ni za shi,

32 Bankoku no tami wo sono mae ni atsume, hitsuji wo kau mono no menyō to yagi to wo wakatsu ga gotoku karera wo wakachi,

33 Menyō wo sono migi ni, yagi wo sono hidari ni okubeshi.

34 Kakute Ō sono migi ni oru mono ni iwan, Waga Chichi ni megumaruru mono yo, kitarite yo no hajime yori kono kata nanjira no

MATAI 26.

tame ni sonaeraretaru kuni wo tsuge:

35 Sowa nanjira waga ueshi toki, ware ni kuwase; kawakishi toki, ware ni nomase; tabi seshi toki, ware wo yadorase;

36 Hadaka narishi toki, ware ni kise; yamishi toki, ware wo mimai; hitoya ni arishi toki, ware ni kitareba nari.

37 Koko ni oite tadashiki mono kare ni kotaete iwan, Shu yo, itsu nanji no uetaru wo mite kuwase, mata kawakitaru ni nomashishi ya?

38 Itsu Shu no tabi shitaru wo mite yadorase, mata hadaka naru ni kiseshi ya?

39 Itsu Shu no yami, mata hitoya ni aru wo mite nanji ni itarishi ya?

40 Ō kotaete karera ni iwan, Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, sude ni nanjira waga kono kyōdai no ito chiisaki mono no hitori ni okonaeru wa sunawachi ware ni okonaishi nari.

41 Tsui ni mata hidari ni oru mono ni iwan, Tsumi serarubeki mono yo, ware wo hanarete, akuma to sono tsukai no tame ni sonaetaru kiezaruru hi ni ireyo:

42 Sowa nanjira waga ueshi toki, ware ni kuwasezu; kawakishi toki, ware ni nomasezu;

43 Tabi seshi toki, ware wo yadorasezu; hadaka narishi toki, ware ni kisezu; yami mata hitoya ni arishi toki, ware wo mimawazareba nari.

44 Koko ni oite karera mata kotaete iwan, Shu yo, itsu nanji no ue, mata kawaki, mata tabi shi, mata hadaka, mata yami, mata hitoya ni aru wo mite, Shu ni tsukaezarishi ya?

45 Sono toki Ō kotaete karera ni iwan, Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Kono ito chiisaki mono no hitori ni okonawazaru wa sunawachi ware ni okonawazarishi nari.

46 Korera no mono wa kagiri naki keibatsu ni iri; tadashiki mono wa kagiri naki inochi ni irubeshi.

26 SHŌ.

SATE Iesu kono moro-moro no kotoba wo ii owarite, sono deshi ni iikeru wa,

2 Futsuka no nochi sugikoshi no iwai naru wa nanjira ga shiru tokoro nari; sore hito no Ko wa



MATAI 26.

jūjika ni tsukeraren tame ni watarubeshi.

3 Kono toki saishi no osa oyobi tami no toshiyoritachi Kayapa to ieru saishi no osa no yashiki no niwa ni atsumari;

4 Tabakari wo mote Iesu wo torae korosan to tomodomo ni hakari iikeru wa,

5 Matsuri no hi ni wa nasubekarazu; osoraku wa tami no uchi ni ran okoran.

6 Iesu Betania no raibyōnin Shimon no ie ni i tameru toki,

7 Aru onna rōseki no utsuwamono ni atai takaki nioi-abura wo morite, Iesu no shoku suru moto ni mochi kitari, sono kōbe ni sosogishikaba;

8 Deshitachi kore wo mite ikari wo fukumi, iikeru wa, Kono tsuie no koto wo nasu wa nani yue zo ya?

9 Moshi kore wo uraba, ōku no kin wo ete mazushiki mono ni hodokosu koto wo en.

10 Iesu shirite karera ni iikeru wa, Nanzo kono onna wo nayamasu ya? Kare wa ware ni yoki koto wo okonaeru nari.

11 Mazushiki mono wa tsune ni nanjira to tomo ni

aredo, ware wa tsune ni nanjira to tomo ni arazu.

12 Kare ga kono nioi-abura wo waga mi ni sosogishi wa ware no hōmuri no tame ni naseru nari.

13 Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Ame no shita izuku nite mo kono fukuin no nobe tsutaeraruru tokoro ni wa, kono onna no nashishi koto mo sono katami no tame ni ii tsutaerarubeshi.

14 Sono toki jū ni deshi no hitori naru Isukariote no Yuda to ieru mono saishi no osatachi no moto ni yukite iikeru wa,

15 Ware nanjira ni kare wo watasaba, nani hodo wo atōru ka? Tsui ni gin san jū nite yaku shitari.

16 Kono toki yori Iesu wo watasan to ori wo ukagainu.

17 Tane irenu pan no iwai no hajime no hi, deshi Iesu ni kitari, iikeru wa, Warera sugikoshi no shoku wo nanji no tame ni izuko ni sonōbeki ya?

18 Iesu iikeru wa, Miyako ni iri, soregashi ni itarite ie, Shi iu, Waga toki chikazukikereba, ware deshi to tomo ni sugikoshi no iwai wo nanji ga ie ni nasubeshi to.

MATAI 26.

19 Deshi Iesu ni meizerareshi gotoku shite sugikoshi no shoku wo sonau.

20 Hi kururu toki, Iesu jū ni deshi to tomo ni seki ni tsuki,

21 Shoku suru toki iikeru wa, Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, nanjira no uchi hitori ware wo watasu nari.

22 Karera itaku ureite, ono-ono Iesu ni ii idekeru wa, Shu yo, ware naru ya?

23 Kotaete iikeru wa, Ware to tomo ni te wo sara ni tsukuru mono wa sunawachi ware wo watasu mono nari.

24 Hito no Ko wa onore ni tsuite shirusaretaru gotoku yukan: saredo hito no Ko wo watasu mono wa wazawai naru kana! Sono hito umarezarishi naraba kaette saiwai narishi naran.

25 Kare wo watasu Yuda kotaete iikeru wa, Rabi, ware naru ya? Kore ni iikeru wa, Nanji no ieru gotoshi.

26 Karera shoku suru toki, Iesu pan wo torite shuku shi, kore wo saki, deshi ni ataete iikeru wa, Torite kurae, kore wa waga mi nari.

27 Mata sakazuki wo tori-

te sha shi, karera ni ataete iikeru wa, Nanjira mina kono sakazuki yori nome;

28 Koreshinyaku no waga chi ni shite tsumi wo yurusans tote, ōku no hito no tame ni nagasu tokoro no mono nari.

29 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, ima yori nochi nanjira to tomo ni atarashiki mono wo waga Chichi no kuni ni noman hi made wa, futa tabi kono budō nite tsukureru mono wo nomaji.

30 Karera uta wo utaitenochi, Kanran Zan ni yukeri.

31 Sono toki Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Koyoi nanjira mina ware ni tsuite tsumazukan: sowa Ware kau mono wo utaba, mure no menyō chiran, to shirusaretareba nari.

32 Saredo ware yomigaerite nochi nanjira ni sakedachi, Gariraya ni yukubeshi.

33 Petero kotaete Iesu ni iikeru wa, Mina nanji ni tsuite tsumazuku to mo, ware wa tsui ni tsumazukaji.

34 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Ware makoto ni nanji ni tsugen, koyoi niwatori nakazaru mae ni, nanji mi



MATAI 26.

tabi ware wo shirazu to iwan.

35 Petero kare ni iikeru wa, Ware wa Shu to tomo ni shinuru to mo, nanji wo shirazu to iwaji. Deshi mina kaku ieri.

36 Sono toki Iesu karera to tomo ni Gessemane to iu tokoro ni itarite, deshitachi ni iikeru wa, Nanjira koko ni ore; ware kashiko ni yukite inoran.

37 Petero oyobi Zebedai no futari no ko wo tazusae, urei, kanashimi wo moyōshi,

38 Karera ni iikeru wa, Waga kokoro itaku ureite, shinuru bakari nari, koko ni machite ware to tomo ni me wo samashi ore.

39 Sukoshi susumi yukite hirafushi, inori iikeru wa, Waga Chichi yo, moshi kanawaba kono sakazuki wo ware yori hanachi tamae; saredo waga kokoro no mama wo nasan to suru ni arazu, mi kokoro ni makase tamae.

40 Shikashite deshi ni kitari, sono inetaru wo mite, Petero ni iikeru wa, Kaku hito toki mo ware to tomo ni me wo samashi oru koto atawazaru ka?

41 Madoi ni iranu yō me

wo samashi katsu inore: sono tamashii ni wa negau naredo, nikutai yowaki nari.

42 Futa tabi yukite mata inori iikeru wa, Waga Chichi yo, moshi ware ni kono sakazuki wo nomasade hanatsu koto atawazuba, mi kokoro ni makase tamae.

43 Kitarite mata karera no inetaru wo miru: kore karera no me tsukaretaru nari.

44 Karera wo hanarete mata yuki, mi tabi me mo onaji kotoba wo mote inoreri.

45 Tsui ni sono deshi ni kitarite iikeru wa, Ima wa inete yasume, toki wa chikashi, hito no Ko tsumibito no te ni watasaren.

46 Okiyo, warera yukubeshi: ware wo watasu mono chikazukitari.

47 Kaku ieru toki jū ni no hitori naru Yuda tsurugi to bō to wo mochitaru ōku no hitobito to tomo ni, saishi no osa to tami no toshiyori no moto yori kitaru.

48 Iesu wo watasu mono karera ni shirushi wo nashite iikeru wa, Waga kuchitsuksu suru mono wa sore nari: kore wo toraeyo.

49 Tadachi ni Iesu ni ki-

MATAI 26.

tari, Rabi, yasuki ka to iite, kare ni kuchitsuksu.

50 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Tomo yo, nani no tame ni kitaru ya? Tsui ni karera susumi kitari, te wo Iesu ni kakete toraenu.

51 Iesu to tomo ni arishi mono no hitori te wo nobe, tsurugi wo nukite saishi no osa no shimobe wo uchi, sono mimi wo sogi otoseri.

52 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji no tsurugi wo moto ni osameyo, subete tsurugi wo toru mono wa tsurugi nite horobubeshi.

53 Ware ima jū ni gun yo no tsukai wo, waga Chichi ni kōte ukuru koto atawazu to nanjira omou ya?

54 Moshi shikaseba, kaku arubeki koto wo shirushishi seisho ni ikade kanawan ya?

55 Kono toki Iesu hitobito ni iikeru wa, Tsurugi to bō to wo mochite nushibito wo torōru gotoku shite ware wo torae ni kitaru ka? Ware hibi nanjira to tomo ni miya ni za shite oshieshi ni, nanjira ware wo toraezarishi.

56 Saredo kaku no gotoku naru wa mina yogensha no shirushitaru tokoro ni

kanawasen tame nari. Tsui ni deshitachi mina Iesu wo hanarete, nige sarinu.

57 Iesu wo toraetaru mono kore wo hikite, gākusha to toshiyori no atsumareru tokoro no saishi no osa Kayapa ni tsure yuku.

58 Petero tōku hanarete Iesu ni shitagai, saishi no osa no niwa ni made itari, sono nariyuki wo min tote uchi ni iri, shimobe to tomo ni za seri.

59 Saishi no osatachi oyobi toshiyori, subete no giin tomo ni Iesu wo korosan to shite itsuwari no akashi wo motomuredomo, ezu.

60 Ōku no itsuwari no akashibito kitaredomo mata ezu: nochi mata itsuwari no akashibito futari kitarite iikeru wa,

61 Kono hito saki ni ieru koto ari, Ware yoku Kami no miya wo kobochite, mikka no uchi ni kore wo tate ubeshi to.

62 Saishi no osa tachite, Iesu ni iikeru wa, Nanji kotōru koto naki ka? Kono hitobito no nanji ni tatsuru shōko wa ika ni?

63 Iesu mokunen tari. Saishi no osa kotaete, kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji Kirisuto, Kami no Ko naru ka?



MATAI 27.

Ware nanji wo ikeru Kami ni chikawasete kore wo tsugeshimen.

64 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji ga ieru gotoshi: katsu ware nanjira ni tsugen, kono nochi hito no Ko chikara no migi ni za shi, ten no kumo ni norite kitaru wo nanjira mirubeshi.

65 Koko ni oite saishi no osa sono koromo wo sakite iikeru wa, Kono hito wa kegasu koto wo ieri: nanzo hoka ni shōko wo motomen ya? Nanjira mo ima sono kegashitaru koto wo kiku:

66 Nanjira ika ni omou ya? Karera kotaete iikeru wa, Kare wa shi ni atareri.

67 Koko ni oite karera sono kao ni tsubaki shi, katsu kobushi nite uteri; mata aru hito kare wo tataki, iikeru wa,

68 Kirisuto yo, nanji wo utsu mono wa tare ka ware-ra ni yogen seyo.

69 Petero niwa ni suwari ikeru ni, aru shimome kitarite, Nanji mo Gariraya no Iesu to tomo nari to iikereba;

70 Petero subete no hito no mae ni kono kotoba wo ukegawazu shite, Ware nanji ga iu tokoro wo shirazu to ieri.

71 Idete kadoguchi ni itareru toki mata hoka no shimome kore wo mite soko ni oru mono ni iikeru wa, Kono hito mo Nazare no Iesu to tomo ni arishi.

72 Petero mata ukegawazu shite chikau, Ware kono hito wo shirazu to.

73 Shibaraku arite katawara ni tachitaru mono susumi yorite, Petero ni iikeru wa, Makoto ni nanji mo sono tomogara no hitori nari; sowa nanji no kuni-namari nanji wo arawaseri.

74 Koko ni oite Petero nonoshiri katsu chikāite, Ware sono hito wo shirazu to iishi ga; yagate niwatori nakinu.

75 Petero Iesu no, Niwatori nakazaru mae, nanji mi tabi ware wo shirazu to iwan to ii tamaeru koto wo omoi idashi, soto ni idete kanashimi nakeri.

27 SHŌ.

**Y**OAKE ni narite subete no saishi no osa to tami no toshiyori tomo ni hakarite, Iesu wo korosan to shi;

2 Sude ni kare wo shibari, hiki yukite tsukasa no Ponteo Pirato ni wataseri.

MATAI 27.

3 Koko ni oite Iesu wo watashishi Yuda kare no shi ni sadamerareshi wo mite kuyami, sono gin san jū wo saishi no osa, toshiyoritachi ni kaeshite,

4 Iikeru wa, Tsumi naki no chi wo watashi, ware wa tsumi wo okashinu. Karera iikeru wa, Warera ni oite nanzo azakaran ya? Nanji mizukara atarubeshi.

5 Yuda sono gin wo miya ni nage sutete, soko wo sari yukite, mizukara kubi-retari.

6 Saishi no osatachi kono gin wo torite iikeru wa, Ko wa, chi no atai nareba, saisen no hako ni irubekarazu tote,

7 Tomo ni hakari, kono gin wo mote tabibito wo hōmaru tame ni, yakimonoshi no hatake wo kaeri.

8 Yue ni sono hatake wa ima ni itaru made, Chi no hatake to nazukeraru.

9 Koko ni oite, yogensha Ieremia ni yori iwaretaru kotoba ni, Isuraeru no tami ni nezumorare, nezumorareshi mono no atai no gin san jū wo tori,

10 Shu no ware ni meizeshi gotoku, yakimonoshi no hatake wo kainu to aru ni kanaeri.

11 Sate Iesu tsukasa no mae ni tatsu: tsukasa Iesu ni tōte iikeru wa, nanji wa Yudayabito no ō naru ka? Iesu kore ni iikeru wa, Nanji ga ieru gotoshi.

12 Saishi no osa toshiyoritachi kare wo uttōredomo, nani no kotae mo sezu.

13 Koko ni oite Pirato kare ni iikeru wa, Kono hitobito nanji ni tatsuru akashi no kaku ōi naru wo nanji kikazaru ka?

14 Tsukasa no ito ayashi to suru made ni Iesu hito koto mo kotae sezariki.

15 Kono matsuri no hi ni wa, tsukasa yori tami no negai ni makasete, hitori no meshūdo wo yurusu no rei ari.

16 Toki ni Baraba to ieru hitori no nadakaki meshūdo arikereba;

17 Pirato tami no atsumarishi toki karera ni iikeru wa, Baraba ka? Mata wa Kirisuto to tonōru Iesu naru ka? Nanjira tare wo yurusan to omou ya?

18 Kore netami ni yorite Iesu wo watashitari to shireba nari.

19 Tsukasa sabaki no za ni suwaritaru toki, sono tsuma ii tsukawashikeru wa, Kono tadashi hito ni nanji



MATAI 27.

kakawaru koto nakare : sowa kyō yume no uchi ni kare ni tsukite ōku ureitari.

20 Saishi no osa, toshiyoritachi Baraba wo yurushi, Iesu wo korosan koto wo negae to tami ni susumu.

21 Tsukasa kotaete, karera ni iikeru wa, Futari no uchi izure wo waga nanjira ni yurusan koto wo nozomu ya? Karera, Baraba to kotau.

22 Pirato iikeru wa, Saraba Kirisuto to tonōru Iesu ni ware nani wo nasubeki ka? Mina iu, Jūjika ni tsukeyo to.

23 Tsukasa iikeru wa, Kare nani no akuji wo nashishi ya? Karera masumasu sakebite, Jūjika ni tsukeyo to iu.

24 Pirato sono koto no eki naku shite, tada ran no okoran to suru wo shiri, mizu wo torite hitobito no mae ni te wo arai, iikeru wa, Kono tadashiki mono no chi ni ware wa tsumi nashi: nanjira mizukara kore ni atare.

25 Tami mina kotaete iikeru wa, Sono chi wa warera to warera no sue ni kakawarubeshi.

26 Koko ni oite Baraba wo karera ni yurushi, Iesu wo muchi-uchite, kore wo

jūjika ni tsuken tame ni watashitari.

27 Tsukasa no heisotsu Iesu wo tazusae, yakusho ni itari, kumijū wo sono moto ni atsume,

28 Kare no koromo wo hagite, aka-iro no uwagi wo kise,

29 Ibara nite kammuri wo ami, sono kōbe ni kamurashime; mata yoshi wo migi no te ni motase, katsu sono mae ni hizamazuki, chōrō shite iikeru wa, Yudayabito no Ō Yasukare.

30 Mata kare ni tsubaki shi, sono yoshi wo torite sono kōbe wo uteri.

31 Chōrō shi owarite, sono uwagi wo hagi, moto no koromo wo kise, jūjika ni tsuken tote kare wo hiki yuku.

32 Sono ideshi toki, Kurenebito no Shimon to iu mono ni aikereba; shiite kore ni sono jūjika wo owasetari.

33 Karera Gorugota, tokeba sunawachi sarekōbe to ieru tokoro ni kitari,

34 Su ni i wo awasete Iesu ni nomasen to shitarishi ni, namete nomu koto wo sezariki.

35 Kakute Iesu wo jūjika ni tsukeshi nochi, kuji wo torite sono koromo wo wa-

MATAI 27

katsu: kore yogensha no kotoba ni, Karera tagai ni waga koromo wo wake, waga shitagi wo kuji ni suto iishi ni kanaeri.

36 Heisotsu koko ni za shite Iesu wo mamoreri.

37 Mata sutefuda ni, KORE WA YUDAYABITO NO Ō IESUNARI to shirushite, sono kōbe no ue ni okeri.

38 Sono toki futari no nusubito Iesu to tomo ni, hitori wa sono migi, hitori wa sono hidari ni jūjika ni tsukeraru.

39 Yukiki no mono Iesu wo nonoshiri, kōbe wo furite iikeru wa,

40 Miya wo kobochite mikka ni kore wo tatsuru mono yo, mizukara wo sukue, nanji moshi Kami no Ko naraba, jūjika yori oriyo.

41 Saishi no osa, gakusha, toshiyoritachi mo mata onajiku chōrō shite iikeru wa,

42 Hito wo sukuite, onoga mi wo sukui atawazu: moshi Isuraeru no ō taraba, ima jūjika yori kudarubeshi: saraba warera kare wo shinzen.

43 Kare wa Kami ni yori tanomeri. Kami moshi kare wo itsukushimaba ima

sukūbeshi: sowa kare, Ware wa Kami no Ko nari to iishi nari.

44 Tomo ni jūjika ni tsukeraretaru nusubito mo onajiku Iesu wo nonoshireri.

45 Hiru no jū ni ji yori san ji ni itaru made, sono chi amaneku kurayami to naru.

46 San ji goro Iesu ōgoe ni, Eri, Eri, rama sabakutani to yobawarinu; kore wo tokeba, Waga Kami, waga Kami, nanzo ware wo sute tamau ya to ieru nari.

47 Katawara ni tachitaru mono no uchi, aru hito kore wo kikite, Kare wa Eriya wo yoberu nari to iu.

48 Sono uchi no hitori tadachi ni hashiri yukite, umiwata wo tori, su wo fukumase, kore wo yoshi ni tsukete Iesu ni nomashimu.

49 Hoka no mono iikeru wa, Mate, Eriya kitarite kare wo sukuu ya ina ya kokoromubeshi.

50 Iesu mata ōgoe ni yobawarite, iki taetari.

51 Miya no maku ue yori shita made sakete futatsu to nari; mata chi furui; iwa sake;

52 Haka hirakete, sude ni inetaru seito no mi ōku



MATAI 28.

yomigaeri; Iesu no yomigaereru nochi,

53 Haka wo idete miyako ni iri, ōku no hito ni arawaretari.

54 Hyaku nin no kashira to tomo ni Iesu wo mamoritaru mono jishin oyobi sono arishi koto wo mite itaku osore, Ko wa makoto ni Kami no Ko nari to ieri.

55 Kono tokoro ni haruka ni nozomi itaru ōku no onna arishi: karera wa Gariraya yori Iesu ni shitagai tsukaeshi monodomo nari.

56 Sono uchi ni orishi mono wa Magudara no Maria to, Yakobu, Yose no haha naru Maria to, Zebedai no kotachi no haha to nari.

57 Hi kurete, Iesu no deshi naru Yosefu to ieru Arimataya no tomeru hito kitarite, Pirato ni yuki, Iesu no shikabane wo koishikaba;

58 Pirato sono shikabane wo watase to meizu.

59 Yosefu shikabane wo torite, kiyoki nuno ni tsutsumi.

60 Kore wo iwa ni horitaru onoga atarashiki haka ni oki, ōi naru ishi wo haka no mon ni marobashite saru.

61 Magudara no Maria to, haka no Maria to haka ni mukaite za shi, soko ni oreri.

62 Sonaebi no yokujitsu saishi no osa to Parisai no hitotachi Pirato no moto ni tsudoi kitari, iikeru wa, 63 Shu yo, warera omoi idaseri; kano itsuwari mono ikite arishi toki, Mikka no nochi yomigaeran to iishi.

64 Kono yue ni mejite, mikka ni itaru made haka wo katameshimeyo; osoraku wa sono deshi yoru kitarite kore wo nusumi, Shi yori yomigaeritari to tami ni iwan; shikaraba nochi no madoi wa saki yori mo iyamasarubeshi.

65 Pirato karera ni iikeru wa, Mamoru mono wa nanjira ni ari, yukite omoi no mama ni katameshimeyo.

66 Koko ni oite karera yukite ishi ni fū-in shi, mamoru mono wo shite, haka wo katameshimetari.

28 SHŌ.

**A**NSOKUNICHIowarite nochi, nanuka no hajime no hi, yoakegata ni, Magudara no Maria oyobi haka no Maria sono haka wo min tote kitarishi ni; 2 Ōi naru jishin arite Shu

MATAI 28.

no tsukai ten yori kudari, haka no mon yori ishi wo marobashi, sono ue ni za su.

3 Sono katachi wa inabikarino gotoku, sono koromo wa yuki no gotoku shiroshi.

4 Mamoru mono kare wo osore ononoki, shinitaru mono no gotoku narinu.

5 Tsukai kotaete onna ni iikeru wa, Nanjira osoruru nakare, ware nanjira ga jūjika ni tsukeraeshi Iesu wo tazunuru koto wo shiru.

6 Kare wa koko ni arazu, sono ieru gotoku yomigaeritari. Nanjira kitarite Shu no okareshi tokoro wo miyo.

7 Katsu yukite sono deshi ni tsugeyo, Kare wa shi yori yomigaeri, nanjira ni sakidachite Gariraya ni yukeri; kashiko ni oite nanjira kare wo mirubeshi: ware kore wo nanjira ni tsugu.

8 Onna osore nagara mo itaku yorokobite, toku haka wo sari; sono deshi ni tsugen to hashiri yukeri.

9 Deshi ni tsugen tote yuku toki, Iesu karera ni aite, Yasukare to ii tamakereba; onna susumi, sono ashi wo idakite hai shinu.

10 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Osoruru nakare, sarite waga kyōdai ni, Gariraya

ni yuke to tsugeyo, kashiko nite ware wo mirubeshi.

11 Onna no sarishi nochi mamoru mono no uchi, aru monodomo miyako ni itari, subete arishi koto wo saishi no osatachi ni tsugeshekaba;

12 Karera to toshiyori atsumarite tomo ni hakari, ōku no kane wo heisotsu ni ataete iikeru wa,

13 Nanjira ie, Warera ga inetaru toki, sono deshi yoru kitarite kare wo nusumeri to;

14 Kono koto moshi tsukasa ni kikoyuru to mo, warera kare ni susumete nanjira ni urei nakarashimen.

15 Karera kane wo torite ii fukumeraretaru gotoku shitarishi: koko ni oite kaku no gotoki hanashi konnichi ni itaru made, Yudayabito no uchi ni ii hiromeraretari.

16 Jū ichi no deshi Gariraya ni yukite, Iesu no karera ni meiji tamau tokoro no yama ni itari;

17 Iesu wo mite hai seri: saredo utagaeru mono mo ariki.

18 Iesu susumite karera ni katari iikeru wa, Ten no uchi, chi no ue no subete no ken wo ware ni tamawareri.

19 Kono yue ni nanjira yukite bankoku no tami



MAKO 1.

ni baputesuma wo hodo-  
koshi, kore wo Chichi to,  
Ko to, Seirei no na ni irete  
deshi to shi;

20 Katsu waga subete nan-

jira ni meizeshi koto wo  
mamore to karera ni oshie-  
yo: sore ware wa yo no  
owari made tsune ni nanjira  
to tomo ni aru nari. Amen.

MAKO DEN FUKUIN SHO.

1 SHŌ.

**K**ORE Kami no Ko, Iesu  
Kirisuto no fukuin  
no hajime nari.

2 Yogensha no shirushite,  
Miyo, ware nanji no kao  
no mae ni waga tsukai  
wo tsukawasan;

Kare nanji no mae ni  
sono michi wo mōkubeshi.

3 No ni yoberu hito no  
koe ari, iwaku,  
Shu no michi wo sonae,  
Sono michisuji wo naoku  
seyo

to aru ga gotoku,

4 Yohane no ni oite bapu-  
tesuma wo hodokoshi, tsumi  
no yurushi wo esasen ga ta-  
me ni, kui aratame no bapu-  
tesuma wo nobe tsutaetari.

5 Yudaya no kunijū oyo-  
bi Ierusalemu no hitobito  
kare ni kitarite, ono-ono

sono tsumi wo ii arawashi,  
Yorudan to iu kawa nite  
baputesuma wo uku.

6 Yohane wa rakuda no  
kegoromo wo ki, koshi ni  
kawa-obi wo tsukane, inago  
to nomitsu wo kuraeri.

7 Kare nobe tsutaekeru  
wa, Ware yori masareru  
mono waga nochi ni kita-  
ran; ware wa kagamite,  
sono kutsu no himo wo to-  
ku ni mo tarazu.

8 Ware wa mizu wo mote  
nanjira ni baputesuma wo ho-  
dokoshishi ga; kare wa Sei-  
rei wo mote nanjira ni bapu-  
tesuma wo hodokosubeshi.

9 Sono koro Iesu Garira-  
ya no Nazare yori kitari,  
Yorudan nite Yohane yori  
baputesuma wo uke;

10 Yagate mizu yori aga-  
reru toki, ten wakare,  
Mitama hatō no gotoku so-  
no ue ni kudaru wo mitari;

MAKO 1.

11 Mata ten yori koe arite  
iu, Nanji wa waga Aishi,  
waga yorokobu tokoro no  
mono nari to.

12 Kakute Mitama tada-  
chi ni Iesu wo no ni yuka-  
shimu.

13 Kare shi jū nichī no  
ni orite Satan ni kokoromi-  
rare, kemono to tomo ni  
oreri; ten no tsukaitachi  
kore ni tsukaenu.

14 Yohane no torawareshi  
nochi, Iesu Gariraya ni  
itari, Kami no kuni no fu-  
kuin wo tsutae iikeru wa,

15 Toki wa miteri; Kami  
no kuni wa chikazukeri:  
nanjira kui aratamete, fuku-  
in wo shinzeyo.

16 Iesu Gariraya no mizu-  
umi no hotori wo ayumeru  
toki, Shimon to sono kyōdai  
Andere no mizu-umi ni ami  
uteru wo miru: karera wa  
sunadoribito nari.

17 Iesu karera ni iikeru  
wa, Ware ni shitagae; ware  
nanjira wo hito wo sunado-  
ru mono to sen.

18 Karera tadachi ni sono  
ami wo sutete, kore ni shita-  
gaeri.

19 Koko yori sukoshi su-  
sumi yuki, Zebedai no ko  
Yakobu to, sono kyōdai  
Yohane no fune ni arite,  
ami tsukurou wo mite,

20 Tadachi ni karera wo  
yobi tamaishikaba, sono chi-  
chi Zebedai wo yatoibito  
to tomo ni fune ni noko-  
shite, kare ni shitagaeri.

21 Karera Kapenaumu ni  
itaru: Iesu sunawachi an-  
sokunichi ni kwaidō ni irite,  
oshie wo nashishi ni;

22 Hitobito sono oshie wo  
odoroki aeri: sowa gakusha  
no gotoku narazu, ken-i wo  
moteru mono no gotoku  
oshie tamaeba nari.

23 Sono kwaidō ni kegare-  
taru oni ni tsukaretaru hito  
arite,

24 Sakebi iikeru wa, Aa  
Nazare no Iesu yo, warera  
wa nanji to nan no kakawari  
aran ya? Nanji kitarite, wa-  
rera wo horobosuka? Ware  
nanji wa tare naru ka wo  
shiru, sunawachi Kami no  
Sei naru Mono nari.

25 Iesu kore wo semete  
iikeru wa, Koe wo idasu  
koto nakare, soko wo ideyo.

26 Kegaretaru oni sono  
hito wo hiki tsukesase, ōgoe  
ni sakebite kare wo idetari.

27 Hitobito mina odoroki,  
ai tōte iikeru wa, Kore nani  
goto zo ya? Kore ika naru  
atarashiki oshie zo ya? Ke-  
garetaru oni saeken-i wo mo-  
te mejjikereba shitagaeri.

28 Koko ni oite Iesu no



## MAKO 1.

kikoe amaneku Gariraya no shihō ni hirogarinu.

29 Karera yagate kwaidō wo ide, Yakobu oyobi Yohane to tomo ni Shimon, Andere no ie ni itarishi ni;

30 Shimon no shūtome netsu wo yamite, fushi ike-reba; aru hito tadachi ni kore wo Iesu ni tsugu.

31 Iesu yukite sono te wo tori, kare wo okoshikereba, netsu tachimachi sarinu; kakute sono onna karera ni tsukaetari.

32 Yūgata, hi no iru toki, hitobito subete no yamai wo wazuraeru mono, oni ni tsukaretaru mono wo Iesu ni tazusae kitaru.

33 Sono machi kozorite, mon ni atsumareri.

34 Iesu samazama no yamai wo wazuraeru ōku no hitobito wo iyashi, mata ōku no oni wo oi idashi, oni no mono iu koto wa yurusazariki: sowa oni kare wo shiritaru ni yorite nari.

35 Yoake mae ni Iesu hayaku oki, hito naki tokoro ni yuki, soko nite inori seri.

36 Shimon, oyobi kare to tomo ni arishi monodomo sono ato wo shitai yuki,

37 Kare ni aite iikeru wa, Hitobito mina nanji wo tazunu.

38 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Ware wa oshie wo nobe tsutōru tame ni nanjira to tomo ni moyori no mura-mura ye yukan: ware kore ga tame ni kitareba nari.

39 Iesu amaneku Gariraya no kuni wo hemeguri, sono kwaidō nite oshie wo nobe, katsu oni wo oi idaseri.

40 Raibyō no mono hitori kare ni kitarite hizamazuki, negai iikeru wa, Nanji moshi kokoro ni kanau toki wa ware wo kiyoku nashi ubeshi.

41 Iesu awaremite te wo nobe, kare ni tsukete, Waga kokoro ni kanaeri, kiyoku nare to

42 Iu ya ina tadachi ni raibyō hanare, sono hito ki-yomareri.

43 Iesu kibishiku kore wo imashime, Tsutsushimite nani wo mo hito ni tsuguru nakare; tada yukite onoga mi wo saishi ni mise, sono kiyomerareshi tame ni Mōse ga meizeshi tokoro no mono wo sasagete, karera ni shōko wo nase to iite sarashimetari.

45 Saredomo kare idete, mazu kono koto wo ōi ni ii tsutae, katari hiromekereba; Iesu kono nochi arawa ni machi ni iri gataku,

## MAKO 2.

tada hito naki tokoro ni i tamaishi ga, hitobito shihō yori kare ni kitareri.

### 2 SHŌ.

SŪJITSU no nochi Iesu mata Kapenaumu ni kitarishi ni;

2 Kare no ie ni oru koto kikoekereba; tadachi ni ōku no hitobito tsudoi kitari, kado ni tatsubeki basho sae mo naki hodo nariki. Iesu karera ni oshie wo nobu.

3 Koko ni chūbu wo yamitaru mono wo yo nin ni kakase, Iesu ni kitareru mono arishi ga;

4 Gunjū ni yorite chikazuki gatakarikereba; kare no oru tokoro no yane wo tori nozoki, chūbu no hito wo toko no mama tsuru oroseri.

5 Iesu sono shinkō wo mite, chūbu no hito ni iikeru wa, Ko yo, nanji no tsumi yurusaretari.

6 Sunin no gakusha koko ni za shi orishi ga; kokoro no uchi ni omoikeru wa,

7 Kono hito wa nani yue kaku akkō wo iu ka? Kami ni arazu shite, tare ka tsumi wo yurusu koto wo en?

8 Iesu tadachi ni karera ga kokoro no uchi ni kaku

no gotoki koto wo ronzzuru wo mizukara sono kokoro ni shirite, karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira nanzo kokoro no uchi ni kakaru koto wo ronzzuru ya?

9 Chūbu no hito ni, Nanji no tsumi-wa yurusaretari to iu to, Okite nanji no toko wo torite yuke to iu to izure yasuki ya?

10 Sore, hito no Ko chi nite tsumi wo yurusu no ken-i aru koto wo nanjira ni shirasen tote, tsui ni chūbu no hito ni,

11 Ware nanji ni tsugu, Okite toko wo tori, nanji no ie ni kaere to iikereba;

12 Sono hito tadachi ni okite toko wo tori, hitobito no mae ni izu. Hitobito mina odoroki, Kami wo agamete iikeru wa, Warera imada kaku no gotoki koto wo mishi koto nashi.

13 Iesu mata umibe ni yukishi ni, hitobito mina kare ni kitarikereba, korera wo oshiyu.

14 Koko yori susumite Arupayo no ko, Rebi to iu mono no mitsugitori no yakusho ni za shi ikeru wo mite, Ware ni shitagae to iikereba; kare tachite shita-gaeri.

15 Kakute Iesu sono ie



## MAKO 2.

nite shoku suru toki ōku no mitsugitori, tsumi aru hitobito Iesu oyobi deshi to tomo ni za seri: korera no mono ōku arite Iesu ni shitagainu.

16 Gakusha to Parisai no hito kare ga mitsugitori oyobi tsumi aru hito to tomo ni shoku suru wo mite, sono deshi ni iikeru wa, Nani yue mitsugitori, tsumi aru hito to tomo ni kuinomi suru ka?

17 Iesu kikite, karera ni iikeru wa, Sukoyaka naru mono wa isha no tasuke wo motomezu, tada yamai aru mono kore wo motomu. Waga kitarishi wa tadashiki hito wo maneku tame ni arazu, tsumi aru hito wo manekite kui aratamesasen ga tame nari.

18 Yohane no deshi oyobi Parisai no hito tsune ni danjiki suru koto arikereba; karera Iesu ni kitari, iikeru wa, Yohane no deshi to Parisai no deshi wa danjiki suru ni, nanji no deshi wa nani yue ni danjiki sezaruka?

19 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Hanamuko no tomodachi sono hanamuko to tomo ni oru uchi ni danjiki suru koto wo ubeki ka?

Karera hanamuko to tomo ni oru uchi wa danjiki suru koto wo eji.

20 Nochi karera hanamuko wo toraruru hi kitaran; sono hi ni wa danjiki subeki nari.

21 Atarashiki kire wo furuki koromo ni nui tsukuru mono araji: moshi shika seba sono arata ni oginaeru mono furuki wo hokorobashite, sono yabure kaette ashiku narubeshi.

22 Mata atarashiki sake wo furuki kawabukuro ni iruru mono araji: moshi shika seba atarashiki sake wa sono fukuro wo hari sakite, sake more ide, kawabukuro mo sutarubeshi. Atarashiki sake wa atarashiki kawabukuro ni irubeki mono nari.

23 Sate, Iesu ansokunichi ni mugi no hatake wo tōrishi ni, sono deshi ayumi tsutsu, mugi no ho wo tsumi hajimekereba;

24 Parisai no hito kare ni iikeru wa, Karera ansokunichi ni sumajiki koto wo suru wa nani yue zo?

25 Iesu kotaekeru wa, Dabide oyobi tomoni arishi mono no tomoshiku shite uesthi toki, nashitaru koto wo imada yomazaru ka?

## MAKO 3.

26 Sunawachi saishi no osa Abiataru no toki Kami no ie ni irite tada saishi no hoka wa kurōmajiki sonaemono no pan wo kurai, katsu tomo ni arishi mono ni mo ataetari.

27 Mata karera ni iikeru wa, Ansokunichi wa hito no tame ni mōkeraretaru mono ni shite, hito wa ansokunichi no tame ni mōkeraretaru mono ni arazu:

28 Sareba hito no Ko wa ansokunichi ni mo Shu taru nari.

### 3 SHŌ.

I<sup>I</sup>ESU mata kwaidō ni irishi ni, katate naetaru hito arikeru ga;

2 Hitobito Iesu wo uttaen to shite, kare wa kono hito wo ansokunichi ni iyasu ya ina to ukagaeri.

3 Iesu te naetaru hito ni iikeru wa, Naka ni tateyo.

4 Mata hitobito ni iikeru wa, Ansokunichi ni wa yoki wo nasu to ashiki wo nasu to, ikeru wo tasukuru to korosu to, izure wo ka nasubeki? Karera moku-nen tari.

5 Iesu ikari wo fukumite mimawashi, karera ga kokoro no katakuna naru wo uree, te naetaru hito ni, Nanji no

te wo nobeyo to iikereba; kare sono te wo nobashishi ni, sunawachi hoka no te no gotoku ietari.

6 Parisai no hito idete, ika ni shite ka Iesu wo korosan to, tadachi ni Herodē no tomogara ni ai hakarinu.

7 Iesu sono deshi to tomo ni umibe ni shirizokishi ni, ōku no hitobito Gariraya yori kare ni shitagaeri: mata Yudaya,

8 Ierusaremu, Idomaya, Yorudan no mukō, mata Tsuro to Shidon no hotori yori ōku no hitobito Iesu no nashishi koto wo kikite, kare ni muragari kitaru.

9 Iesu hitobito no gunjū ni yorite oshi nayamasaruru koto nakaran tame ni, Kobune wo ware ni sonae oke to sono deshi ni ieri.

10 Kore Iesu amata no hitobito wo iyashishi ni yorite, subete yamai aru hitobito te nite kare ni sawaran tote oshi semarishi ga yue nari.

11 Mata kegaretaru oni kare wo mite sono mae ni hirefushi, sakebite, Nanji wa Kami no Ko nari to iishi wo,

12 Iesu karera ni, Ware wo arawasu koto nakare to kibishiku imashimetari.



MAKO 3.

13 Iesu yama ni noborite, sono kokoro ni kanau tokoro no mono wo yobishikaba; kitarite, kare ni tsukeri.

14 Koko ni oite jū ni nin wo tatete onore to tomo ni oki, mata oshie wo nobe tsutōru tame ni tsukawashi;

15 Katsu yamai wo iyashi, oni wo oi idasu no ken-i wo sazuku:

16 Sunawachi Shimon wo Petēro to nazuke;

17 Zebedai no ko Yakobu to sono kyōdai Yohane, kono futari wo Boaneruge to nazuku, kore wo tokeba, Kaminari no ko nari:

18 Mata Andere, Piripo, Barutoromai, Matai, Tomasu, Arūpayo no ko Yakobu, Taddai, Kanan no Shimon, 19 Mata Isukariote no Yuda, kore wa Iesu wo watashishi mono nari.

20 Korera no mono ie ni irishi ni, ōku no hitobito mata kitari atsumarikereba; shoku suru itoma mo nakariki.

21 Sono shinzoku kikite, Kare wa kyōki<sup>a</sup> seri to iite, kore wo toraen tote kitaru.

22 Mata Ierusaremu yori kudareru gakushatachi mo,

Kare wa Beruzeburu ni tsukaretari, katsu oni no kashira ni yorite oni wo oi idasu nari to ieri.

23 Iesu karera wo yobi, tate wo mote iikeru wa, Satan wa ikade Satan wo oi idashi en ya?

24 Moshi kuni onore ni motorite wakare arasowaba, sono kuni tatsubekarazu.

25 Mata ie onore ni motorite wakare arasowaba, sono ie tatsubekarazu.

26 Moshi Satan onore ni motori, tachite wakare arasowaba, kare tatsubekarazu; kaette owaru narubeshi.

27 Tare nite mo tsuyoki mono no ie ni irite, sono kagu wo ubawan to seba; mazu tsuyoki mono wo shibarazareba, ubau koto atawaji: shibarite nochi, sono ie wo ubōbeshi.

28 Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Hito no subete no tsumi to kegasu tokoro no kegashi wa yurusarubekeredo;

29 Seirei wo kegasu mono wa kagiri naku yurusarubekarazu, kagiri naki keibatsu ni azukaran.

30 Kaku ieru wa hitobito

<sup>a</sup> Kichiyai.

MAKO 4.

Iesu wo, Akki ni tsukaretari to iishi ga yue nari.

31 Sono kyōdai to haha to kitarite, soto ni tachi, hito wo tsukawashite, Iesu wo yobashimu.

32 Ōku no hitobito Iesu wo megurite za shitarishi ga, kare ni iikeru wa, Miyo, nanji no haha to kyōdai soto ni arite, nanji wo tazunu.

33 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Waga haha, waga kyōdai wa tare zo ya?

34 Kakute mawari ni za suru hitobito wo mimawashite iikeru wa, Waga haha, waga kyōdai wo miyo.

35 Sore Kami no mune ni shitagau mono wa kore waga kyōdai, waga shimai, waga haha nari.

4 SHŌ.

I<sup>J</sup>ESU mata umibe nite oshie wo hajimeshi ni, ōku no hitobito kare ni atsumarikereba; kare fune ni norite za shi, subete no hitobito wa umi ni sōte kishi ni tateri.

2 Kare tate wo mote ōku no koto wo karera ni oshiyu: oshiete iikeru wa,

3 Kikeyo, tane maku mono no makan tote izu:

4 Makeru toki aru tane

wa michi no hotori ni ochishi ga, sora no tori kitarite kore wo kuraeri.

5 Aru tane wa tsuchi usuki ishiji ni ochishi ga, tsuchi fukakaraneba, tadachi ni hae idetaredo,

6 Hi ideshikaba yakare, ne naki ga yue ni karetari.

7 Aru tane wa ibara no naka ni ochishi ga, ibara sodachite kore wo fusagikereba, mi wo musubazariki.

8 Mata aru tane wa yochi ni ochishi ga, sono nae hae idete habikori, mi wo musuberu koto, aruiwa san jū bai, aruiwa roku jū bai, aruiwa hyaku bai seri.

9 Mata karera ni iikeru wa, Mimi arite kikoyuru mono wa kikubeshi.

10 Hitobito no orazarishi toki, Iesu no katawara ni arishi mono to, jū ni deshi to kono tate wo toishikaba;

11 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Kami no kuni no okugi wo nanjira ni wa shiru koto wo tamaedo, hoka no mono ni wa subete tate wo motte su:

12 Kore karera miru toki mite mo, mizu; kiku toki kikite mo, satorazu; kokoro wo aratamete, sono tsumi no yurushi wo ezaran tame nari.



#### MAKO 4.

13 Mata karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira kono tate wo shirazaru ka? Saraba ika ni shite subete no tate wo shiru koto wo en ya?

14 Sore maku mono wa oshie wo maku nari.

15 Kotoba no makarete michi no hotori ni ochishi mono wa, hito kotoba wo kikishi toki, tadachi ni Satan kitarite, sono kokoro ni makaretaru kotoba wo ubai toru nari.

16 Mata ishiji ni makaretaru mono wa, hito kotoba wo kiku toki, tadachi ni yorokobite kore wo uku;

17 Saredomo onore ni ne naki ga yue, tada shibashi nomi; nochi michi no tame ni kwannan aruiwa kurushimi ni au toki wa, tachimachi tsumazuku mono nari.

18 Mata ibara no naka ni makaretaru mono wa, hito kotoba wo kikedomo,

19 Kono yo no kokorozukai to, takara no madoi, mata samazama no jōyoku iri kitarite kotoba wo fusage ni yori, tsui ni mi wo musubazaru mono nari.

20 Yoki chi ni makaretaru mono wa, hito kotoba wo kikite kore wo uke, aruiwa san jū bai, aruiwa roku jū bai, aruiwa hyaku bai

no mi wo musubu mono nari.

21 Mata karera ni iikeru wa, Tomoshihi wo mochi kitarite, masu no shita aruiwa toko no shita ni oku mono aran ya? Kore wo shokudai no ue ni oku narazu ya?

22 Kakurete akiraka ni narazaru wa naku, tsutsumite arawarezaru mono wa nashi.

23 Mimi arite kikoyuru mono wa kikubeshi.

24 Mata karera ni iikeru wa, Kiku tokoro wo tsutsumimeyo: nanjira ga hakaru tokoro no hakari wo mote nanjira mo hakararubeshi: kikitaru nanjira ni wa nao kuwaeraren.

25 Sore moteru mono wa nao ataerare; motanu mono wa moteru mono wo mo toraruru nari.

26 Mata iikeru wa, Kami no kuni wa, hito tane wo chi ni maku ga gotoshi:

27 Nichiya okifushi suru uchi ni tane hae idete sodatedomo, sono shikaru yue wo shirazu.

28 Sore chi wa onozukara mi wo musubu mono ni shite, hajime ni wa nae, tsugi ni ho ide, ho no naka ni juku shitaru koku wo musubu.

#### MAKO 5.

29 Sude ni minoreba karu toki itaru ni yorite, tadachi ni kama wo iresasuru nari.

30 Mata iikeru wa, Kami no kuni wa ika ni nazurae, nani no tate wo mote kore wo tateen?

31 Hito tsubu no karashidane no gotoshi: kore wo chi ni maku toki wa yorozu no tane yori chiisakeredo;

32 Sude ni makite hae izureba, yorozu no yasai yori wa okiku, katsu oi naru eda wo idashite, sora no tori sono kage ni sumu hodo ni naru nari.

33 Iesu karera no kikiuru tokoro ni shitagai, oku kakaru tate wo mote oshie wo karera ni katareri.

34 Tate ni arazareba karera ni katarazu: Iesu sono deshi to tomo ni oreru toki, karera ni kotogotoku kore wo toki kikaseri.

35 Sate sono hi no kuregata Iesu karera ni, Mukō no kishi ni watere to iikereba;

36 Deshitachi hitobito wo kaerese, Iesu no fune ni orishi wo sono mama kore to tomo ni watareri. Mata hoka no kobune mo tomo ni yukeri.

37 Toki ni okaze okori, nami uchi komite hotondo fune ni mitsu.

38 Iesu tomo no kata ni makura shite inetarishi ga; deshi kare no me wo samashite iikeru wa, Shi yo, warera ga oboruru wo mo kaerimi tamawazaru ka?

39 Iesu okite kaze wo imashime, mata umi ni, Shizumarite, odayaka ni nare to iikereba; kaze yamite, oi ni nagitari.

40 Kakute karera ni iikeru wa, Nani yue kaku osoruru ya? Nanjira nanzo shin naki ya?

41 Karera hanahadashiku osore, tagai ni iikeru wa, Kaze to umi sae mo shitagau; kore tare naru zo ya?

#### 5 SHŌ.

**K**ARERA umi wo watarite, Gadarabito no chi ni tsuki;

2 Fune yori Iesu no agareru toki, akki ni tsukaretaru hito tadachi ni hakaba yori idete, kare ni au.

3 Kono hito wa hakaba wo sumika to seri.

4 Shibashiba ashigase to kusari wo mote tsunagedomo, kusari wo uchi kiri, ashigase wo uchi kudaku ni yori, kore wo tsunagi uru mono naku, mata tare mo kore wo sei shi uru mono nakariki.



MAKO 5.

5 Yo mo hiru mo tsune ni yama to hakaba ni oite sakebi, mata ishi wo mote onoga mi ni kizu tsukenu.

6 Kare haruka ni Iesu wo mite hashiri yori, kore wo hai shi,

7 Ōgoe ni yobawarikeru wa, Ito Takaki Kami no Ko, Iesu yo, ware nanji to nani no kakawari aran ya? Ware Kami ni yorite negau, ware wo kurushimuru koto nakare.

8 Kore Iesu akki ni, Hito yori ideyo to iishi ni yorite nari.

9 Iesu kare ni, Nanji no na wa nani to toishi ni; kotaekeru wa, Warera ōki ga yue ni waga na wo Region to iu.

10 Shikiri ni kono tochi yori warera wo oi idasu nakare to Iesu ni negaitari.

11 Koko ni ōku no buta no mure yama ni kusa wo kui itarishi ga;

12 Subete no akki kare ni negaite, Warera wo okurito buta ni iraseyo to iikeraba;

13 Iesu tadachi ni karera ni yuruseri. Kegaretaru oni sono hito yori idete buta ni irishikaba; ōyoso ni senbiki hodo no mure hageshiku kake kudari, gake

yori umi ni ochite, umi ni oborenu.

14 Kau monodomo nige yukite, kono koto wo machi mata muramura ni tsugekereba; hitobito sono arishi koto wo min tote ide,

15 Iesu ni kitarite akki ni tsukaretaru mono, sunawachi Region wo mochitarishi hito no kimono wo tsuke, tashika naru kokoro nite za shi ikeru wo mite osore aeri.

16 Kono koto wo mishi monodomo akki ni tsukaretarishi mono no koto to buta no koto wo karera ni tsugekereba;

17 Yagate Iesu ni sono sakai wo iden koto wo negainu.

18 Iesu fune ni noran to seshi toki, akki ni tsukaretarishi mono tomo ni oran koto wo negaikeredomo;

19 Iesu yurusazu shite kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji no ie ni kaeri, shinzoku ni yukite, Shu no nanji ni nashishi ōi naru koto to nanji wo awaremishi koto wo tsugeyo.

20 Kare yukite, Iesu no onore ni nashi tamaeru ōi naru koto wo Dekaporisu ni ii furashikereba; hitobito mina odoroki aeri.

21 Iesu fune ni norite ma-

MAKO 5.

ta umi no anata ni watari-shi ni, ōzei no hitobito kare ni atsumaru. Iesu wa umi ni chikaku oreri.

22 Kwaidō no tsukasa Yairo to iu hito kitari, Iesu wo mite sono ashimoto ni fushi,

23 Hitasura ni negai iikeru wa, Waga itokenaki musume shinuru bakari ni narinu: kore wo sukuwan tame ni kitarite, te wo kare ni oki tamae; saraba musume wa ikubeshi.

24 Iesu kare to tomo ni yuku toki ōzei no hitobito kare ni shitagaite oshi aeri.

25 Koko ni jū ni nen chirō wo wazuraitaru onna ari.

26 Kono onna ōku no isha no tame ni hanahada kurushimerare, sono shindai wo mo kotogotoku tsuiyashikeredomo, nani no kai mo naku, kaette ashikarishi ga;

27 Iesu no koto wo kikite, gunjū no naka yori kare no ushiro ni kitari, sono koromo ni sawareri.

28 Kore, Sono koromo ni dani sawaraba tasukarubeshi to ieba nari.

29 Kakute chi no izuru koto tadachi ni tomari, sude ni yamai ieshi to sono mi ni oboetari.

30 Iesu mizukara chikara

no onore yori idetaru wo shiri, ōzei no hitobito wo kaerimite iikeru wa, Waga koromo ni sawarishi mono wa tare naru ka?

31 Deshi kare ni iikeru wa, Gunjū no hitobito no nanji ni oshi aq wo mite, Ware ni sawarishi mono wa tare zo to ii tamau ka?

32 Iesu kono koto wo naseru onna wo min to mi mawashikereba;

33 Onna osore ononoki, onoga mi ni serareishi koto wo shiri, kitarite kare no mae ni hirefushi, kotogotoku ari no mama wo tsugu.

34 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Musume yo, nanji no shin nanji wo sukueri: anzen ni shite yuke, nanji no yamai iyubeshi.

35 Iesu kono koto wo ii oru uchi ni, kwaidō no tsukasa no ie yori hitobito kitarite iikeru wa, Nanji no musume sude ni shinitari; nanzo Shi wo wazurawasu ya?

36 Iesu tadachi ni sono tsuguru tokoro no koto wo kiki, kwaidō no tsukasa ni iikeru wa, Osoruru nakare; tada shinzeyo.

37 Iesu Petero to Yakobu, oyobi sono kyōdai Yohane







MAKO 6.

rode to sono seki ni tsuranaruru hitobito wo tanoshimashimu. Ō sono musume ni iikeru wa, Nani nite mo ware ni negae; nanji ga nozomu tokoro no mono wa ware nanji ni atōbeshi.

23 Mata kare ni, Ōyoso nanji ga motomuru mono wa, waga ryōbun no nakaba ni itaru to mo nanji ni ataen to chikau.

24 Musume idete sono hahani, Nani wo negōbeki ka to iikereba; haha sunawachi, Baputesuma no Yohane ga kubi to ieri.

25 Musume tadachi ni isogi ō ni kitari, negōte, Baputesuma no Yohane ga kubi wo bon ni nosete, sumiyaka ni ware ni tamae to iu.

26 Ō hanahada urekeredomo; sude ni chikaitaru to dōseki no mono no yue to wo mote, kore wo kobamu koto wo konomazu.

27 Ō tadachi ni Yohane no kubi wo mochi kitare to mejjite, heisotsu wo tsukawashikereba; kare yukite hitoya ni oite kore wo kiri,

28 Sono kubi wo bon ni nose, mochi kitarite musume ni atau. Musume wa kore wo sono haha ni ataetari.

29 Yohane no deshitachi kono koto wo kikite kitari,

sono shikabane wo torite haka ni hōmurinu.

30 Shitotachi Iesu ni atsumarite, okonaeru koto to oshieshi koto to wo kotogotoku kare ni tsugu.

31 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira hitobito wo sakete, ware to tomo ni shibaraku sabishiki tokoro ni yukite yasumubeshi: kore yukiki no mono ōku shite shoku suru hima mo nakarishi ga yue nari.

32 Karera hito wo sake, fune nite sabishiki tokoro ni yukeri.

33 Sono yuku wo mite, hitobito ōku Iesu wo shiri, muramura yori kachi nite hashiri, karera no yukan to suru tokoro ye sakidachi yukite, Iesu ni atsumareri.

34 Iesu idete ōku no hito wo miru ni, karera wa kau mono naki hitsuji no gotoki mono naru ni yorite, kore wo awaremi, samazama no koto wo oshie hajimenu.

35 Toki sude ni kuregata ni narikereba; sono deshi kare ni kitari, iikeru wa, Koko wa sabishiki tokoro ni shite, toki mo haya oshishi:

36 Hitobito no kurōbeki mono naki ga yue ni, sono mizukara atari no murazato

MAKO 6.

ni yukite, pan wo motomen ga tame ni karera wo sarashime tamae.

37 Iesu kotaekeru wa, Nanjira kore ni shoku wo atacyo. Deshi kare ni iikeru wa, Warera yukite gin ni hyaku no pan wo kai, karera ni'ataete kurawashimubeki ka?

38 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Pan wa ikutsu aru? Yukite miyo. Karera mite, sono kazu wo shiri, Itsutsu no pan to futatsu no uwo ari to kotau.

39 Iesu, Subete no hito wo kumigumi ni shite, aokusa no ue ni suwarashimeyo to mejjikereba;

40 Aruiwa hyaku nin, aruiwa go jū nin zutsu narabi za seri.

41 Iesu sono itsutsu no pan to futatsu no uwo wo tori, ten wo aogi sha shite, pan wo wari, deshi ni ataete hitobito no mae ni okashimu: mata futatsu no uwo wo hito goto ni wake ataenu.

42 Hitobito mina kuraiteshi,

43 Sono pan to uwo no kuzu wo hiroishi ni, jū ni no kago ni michitari.

44 Pan wo kuraitaru otoko ōyoso go sen nin nariki.

45 Tadachi ni Iesu sono deshi wo shiite fune ni nose; mukō no kishi naru Betsaida ye mazu watarashime; onore wa hitobito wo kaerashimu.

46 Hitobito wo kaeshishi nochi, inori no tame ni yama ni yukeri.

47 Hi kurete, fune wa umi no naka ni ari; Iesu wa hitori oka ni oreri.

48 Kaze sakarau ni yorite deshitachi no fune wo kogu ni tsukaretaru wo mite, akatsuki no yoji goro Iesu umi no ue wo ayumi kitari, karera wo sugin to seshi ni;

49 Deshi sono umi wo ayumeru wo mite, henge no mono naran to omoi sakebitari:

50 Sowa deshi mina kore wo mite osoreshi ga yue nari. Iesu tadachi ni karera ni katarite iikeru wa, Kokoro yasukare, ware nari, osoruru koto nakare.

51 Tsui ni fune ni noborishikaba, kaze yaminu: karera kokoro no uchi ni odoroki ayashimeru koto hanahadashi.

52 Kore sono kokoro no nibuki ni yorite, pan no fushigi wo mo satorazarishi nari.

53 Sude ni watari, Gene-



MAKO 7.

sare to iu chi ni itarite funagakari seri.

54 Karera fune yori ideshi ni, yagate hitobito Iesu wo shirite,

55 Amaneku sono atari no chi ye hase yuki, yameru mono wo toko no mama nite ninai, Iesu no imasu tokorodokoro wo kiki idashite, kore ni tsukeri.

56 Oyoso Iesu no itaru tokoro, aruiwa sato, aruiwa machi, aruiwa mura sono ichiba ni yameru mono wo okite, kare ni sono koromo no suso ni dani sawarase tamaeto negaeri: sunawachi sawaru hodo no mono wa mina ietari.

7 SHÖ.

**P**ARISAI no hito to aru gakushatachi Ierusalemu yori kitarite, Iesu no moto ni atsumari;

2 Kare no deshi no uchi ni kiyokarazaru te, sunawachi arawazaru te nite pan wo shoku suru mono arishi wo mite, kore wo togametari.

3 Sowa Parisai no hito to Yudaya no hitobito wa mina inishie no hito no tsutae wo mamorite, sono te wo kiyoku arawazareba shoku sezu.

4 Ichi yori kaeri kitarite arawazareba mata shoku sezu; kono hoka sakazuki, wan, nabe, oyobi toko wo arau nado samazama no tsutae wo uke mamoreri.

5 Koko ni oite Parisai no hito to gakushatachi Iesu ni toikeru wa, Nanji no deshi wa nani yue inishie no hito no tsutae ni shitagawazushite, arawazaru te wo mote pan wo shoku suru ka?

6 Iesu kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Izaya wa gizen-sha naru nanjira wo sashite yoku yogen seri: sono shirushishi kotoba ni,

Kono tami wa kuchibiru nite ware wo uya-maedomo,

Sono kokoro wa ware ni tōzakari,

7 Hito no imashime wo oshie to nashite,

Itazura ni ware wo hai su

to ieri.

8 Sore, nanjira wa Kami no imashime wo sutete hito no tsutae wo mamoreri; sunawachi nabe, sakazuki wo arai; ōku kaku no gotoki koto wo okonau.

9 Mata karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira wa jitsu ni onore no tsutae wo mamoreri.

MAKO 7.

ran tote, yoku mo Kami no imashime wo suturu mono nari.

10 Mōse iikeru wa, Nanji no chichi haha wo uyamae; mata chichi aruiwa haha wo nonoshiru mono wa, korosarubeshi to;

11 Saredo nanjira wa iu, Moshi hito chichi aruiwa haha ni mukaite, Nanji wo yashinōbeki mono wa Koruban, sunawachi Sonaemono nari to iwaba, tsukaezu to mo yoshi to.

12 Shikashite hito no sono chichi aruiwa haha no tame ni nani wo mo suru koto wo nanjira yurusazu.

13 Kaku nanjira wa sono oshiyuru tokoro no tsutae wo mote Kami no kotoba wo munashū su; mata ōku kono tagui no koto wo okonau.

14 Iesu mata hitobito wo yobite karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira mina waga kotoba wo kikite satore;

15 Soto yori hito ni iru mono wa, hito wo kegasu koto atawazu: saredo hito yori izuru mono wa hito wo kegasu nari.

16 Kikoyuru mimi aru mono wa kikubeshi.

17 Iesu hitobito wo hanarete ie ni irishi ni, sono deshi tate no kokoro wo toikereba,

18 Karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira mo nao satorazaru ka? Oyoso soto yori hito ni iru mono no, hito wo kegashi atawazaru koto wo shirazaru ka?

19 Sowa sono kokoro ni irazu, hara ni irite kawayani otsu; sunawachi kurau tokoro no mono kiyomareri.

20 Mata iikeru wa, Hito yori izuru mono wa, kore hito wo kegasu.

21 Hito no kokoro yori izuru mono wa akunen,<sup>b</sup> kanin,<sup>c</sup> kōgō,<sup>d</sup> kyōsatsu,<sup>e</sup>

22 Tōsetsu,<sup>f</sup> tanran,<sup>g</sup> akutoku,<sup>h</sup> kiketsu,<sup>i</sup> kōshoku, shitto,<sup>j</sup> hōtoku,<sup>k</sup> kyōgō,<sup>l</sup> kyōbō<sup>m</sup> nari;

23 Korera no ashiki koto wa mina uchi yori idete hito wo kegasu mono nari.

24 Iesu koko wo sarite, Tsuru to Shidon no sakai ni yuki, ie ni irite, hito ni shirarezaran koto wo negaishi ga, kakure ezariki.

<sup>b</sup> Ashiki omoi. <sup>c</sup> Michi naranu iro. <sup>d</sup> Karisome no iro. <sup>e</sup> Hito-goroshi. <sup>f</sup> Nusumi. <sup>g</sup> Musabori-toru. <sup>h</sup> Aku wo idaku. <sup>i</sup> Itsuwari Netami. <sup>k</sup> Soshiri. <sup>l</sup> Takaburi. <sup>m</sup> Midari naru waza.



MAKO 8.

25 Sowa akki ni tsukare-taru osanaki musume wo moteru onna Iesu no koto wo kikite kitari, sono ashimoto ni fushitaru ni yorite nari.

26 Kono onna wa Sairopinike ni umareshi Girishia no mono narishi ga, akki wo sono musume yori oi idashi tamawan koto wo Iesu ni negaeri.

27 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Mazu kodomo ni akashimubeshi: kodomo no pan wo torite inu ni naguru wa yokarazu.

28 Onna kotaete iikeru wa, Shu yo, shikari; saredo inu mo dai no shita ni arite, kodomo no tabekuzu wo kurau nari.

29 Iesu onna ni iikeru wa, Kono kotoba ni yorite kaere, akki wa nanji no musume yori idetari.

30 Onnasono ie ni kaerishi ni, akki sude ni idete toko ni musume no fushitaru wo miru.

31 Iesu Tsuru to Shidon no chi wo sarite, Dekaporisu no chi wo sugi, Gariraya no umi ni itareri.

32 Hitobito tsumbo no domoru mono wo Iesu ni tsure kitarite, te wo tsuke tamawan koto wo negaikereba;

33 Iesu hitobito wo hanare, kore wo hoka ye tsure yuki, yubi wo sono mimi ni sashi ire, mata tsubaki shite sono shita ni sawari;

34 Katsu ten wo aogite tanji, sono hito ni mukaite, Eppata to iu; kore wo tokeba, Hirakeyo to no gi nari.

35 Tadachi ni sono mimi hirake, shita no suji yurumite tadashiku mono ieri.

36 Iesu Kore wo hito ni tsuguru nakare to karera wo imashimureba, imashimuru hodo masumasu ii furashinu.

37 Hitobito hanahadashiku odorokite iikeru wa, Kono hito no nashishi tokoro kotogotoku yoshi; aruiwa tsumbo wo kikoesase, aruiwa ōshi wo mono iwashimetari.

8 SHŌ.

**S**ONO koro atsumareru hitobito hanahada ōkarishi ga, nani no shokumotsu mo arazarikereba; Iesu sono deshi wo yobite iikeru wa,

2 Ware kono ōku no hitobito wo awaremu; sude ni mikka ware to tomo ni orishi yue, ima nani mo kurau mono nashi.

MAKO 8.

3 Moshi ueshi mama sono ie ni kaesaba, michi nite nayaman; sono uchi ni tōku yori kitareru mono areba nari.

4 Sono deshi kare ni kottaekeru wa, Kono no nite izuko yori pan wo e, kono hitobito wo akashimen ya?

5 Iesu karera ni toikeru wa, Pan ikutsu aru ya? Nanatsu to kotau.

6 Iesu hitobito ni meijite chi ni za seshime; nanatsu no pan wo torite sha shi, kore wo wari, hitobito no mae ni okashimen ga tame, sono deshi ni atae kereba; sunawachi hitobito no mae ni okeri.

7 Mata chiisaki uwo wo wazuka bakari moteri: kore wo mo shuku shite, hitobito no mae ni oke to iu.

8 Hitobito kore wo kuraite aki, sono kuzu wo nanatsu no kago ni hiroeri.

9 Kore wo kuraeru mono ōyoso shi sen nin nari: sunawachi Iesu kore wo kaeshinu.

10 Iesu tadachi ni sono deshi to tomo ni fune ni norite Darumanuta no kata ni yukishi ni,

11 Parisai no hito idete kare wo kokoromin ga tame, ten yori no shirushi wo motomete najiri hajimu.

12 Iesu kokoro no uchi ni fukaku tansoku shite iikeru wa, Kono yo no hito nanzo shirushi wo motomuru ya? Makoto ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, Shirushi wa kono yo no hito ni kanarazu atarerareji.

13 Iesu karera wo hanarete mata fune ni nori, mukō no kata ni watareri.

14 Sate deshi pan wo tazusōru koto wo wasure, tada hitotsu no pan nomi fune ni ariki.

15 Iesu karera wo imashimete iikeru wa, Kokoro shite Parisai no hito no pandane to Herode no pandane wo tsutsushimeyo.

16 Deshi tagai ni ronjite iikeru wa, Kore pan wo tazusaezarishi yue naran.

17 Iesu kore wo shirite karera ni iikeru wa, Nanzo tagai ni pan wo tazusaezarishi koto wo ronzururu ya? Imada satorazaru ka? Nanjira no kokoro nao nibuki ka?

18 Me arite, miezaru ka? Mimi arite, kikoezaru ka? Mata oboezaru ka?

19 Ware go sen nin ni itsutsu no pan wo wari ataeshi toki, sono kuzu wo iku kago hiroishi ya? Kottaekeru wa, Jū ni nari.



MAKO 8.

20 Mata shi sen nin ni nanatsu no pan wo wari ataeshi toki, sono kuzu wo iku kago hiroishi ya? Kotaekeru wa, Nanatsu nari.

21 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanzo satorazaru ya?

22 Iesu Betesaida ni itarikereba, hitobito meshii wo tsure kitarite, kore ni te wo tsuke tamawan koto wo negaeri.

23 Iesu meshii no te wo torite mura no soto ye tsure ide, sono me ni tsubaki shite, te wo kare ni tsuke, toikeru wa, Nani ka miyuru ya?

24 Meshii me wo agete iikeru wa, Ware kono hitobito no aruku wo miru ni ki no gotoshi.

25 Tsui ni Iesu mata ryōte wo kare no me ni tsuke, sono me wo agesasekereba; sunawachi iete, subete no mono akiraka ni mietari.

26 Iesu kare wo sono ie ni kaerase, iikeru wa, Kono mura ni iru nakare, mata kono murabito ni mo tsuguru nakare.

27 Iesu sono deshi to tomo ni Kaizaria Piripi no mura mura ye yuku michi nite, sono deshi ni tōte iikeru wa, Hitobito wa ware wo iite tare to suru ka?

28 Kotaekeru wa, Aru hito wa Baputesuma no Yohane; aru hito wa Eriya; aru hito wa yogensha no hitori nari to ieri.

29 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira wa ware wo iite tare to suru ka? Petero kotaekeru wa, Nanji wa Kirisuto nari.

30 Iesu karera wo imashimete, Waga koto wo tare ni mo tsuguru nakare to mejitari.

31 Mata hito no Ko no kanarazu ōku no kurushi mi wo uke, toshiyori, saishi no osa, gakushadomo ni suterare, katsu korosarete mikka no nochi ni yomi gaeru koto wo karera ni shimeshi hajime tamaeri.

32 Akiraka ni kore wo shimeshi tamaishikaba, Petero Iesu wo hikite isamen to seshi ni;

33 Iesu furikaeri sono deshi wo mite, Petero wo imashime iikeru wa, Satan yo, waga ushiro ni shirizoke; nanji wa Kami no koto wo omowazu, kaette hito no koto wo omou.

34 Hitobito to sono deshi wo tomo ni yobite, karera ni iikeru wa, Moshi ware ni shitagawan to omou mono wa, onore wo sute

MAKO 9.

sono jūjika wo cite, ware ni shitagae.

35 Sowa inochi wo mattō sen to suru mono wa kore wo ushinai; waga tame mata fukuin no tame ni inochi wo ushinau mono wa kore wo ubekereba nari.

36 Moshi hito sekaijū wo uru to mo sono inochi wo ushinawaba, nani no eki aran ya?

37 Mata hito nani wo mote sono inochi ni kaen ya?

38 Kan-akū naru kono yo ni cite ware to waga kotoba wo hazuru mono woba, hito no Ko mo mata kiyoki tsukai to tomo ni Chichi no eikwō wo mote kitaru toki kore wo hazubeshi.

9 SHŌ.

IESU mata karera ni iikeru wa, Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, koko ni tatsu mono no uchi ni, Kami no kuni no ken-i wo mote kitaru wo miru made wa shinazaru mono ari.

2 Sate, muika no nochi Iesu, Petero, Yakobu, Yohane wo tomonai, hito wo sakete takaki yama ni nobori tamaishi ga, karera no mae nite sono sugata kawari;

3 Sono koromo kagayaki,

shiroki koto hanahadashiku shite yuki no gotoku, yo no naka no nunosarashi mo kaku shiroku wa nashi atawazarubeshi.

4 Eriya to Mōse to tomo ni karera ni arawarete Iesu to katari oreri.

5 Petero kotaete Iesu ni iikeru wa, Rabi, warera koko ni oru wa yoshi, warera ni mitsu no iori wo tsukurase tamae; hitotsu wa Shu no tame, hitotsu wa Mōse no tame, hitotsu wa Eriya no tame ni sen.

6 Kowa sono iu tokoro wo shirazarishi nari; karera itaku osoreshi ni yoru.

7 Kakute kuno karera wo ōi; koe kumo yori idete iikeru wa, Ko wa waga Aishi nari: kore ni kikubeshi.

8 Yagate deshi mimawashikereba; Iesu to onore no hoka wa hitori wo imo mizariki.

9 Yama wo kudaru toki ni Iesu karera ni mejjite, Hito no Ko no shi yori yomigaeru made wa, nanjira no mishi koto wo hito ni tsuguru nakare to ieri.

10 Deshitachi kono kotoba wo mamori; katsu tagai ni ronji iikeru wa, Shi yori yomigaeru to iu wa nani no koto ka?



MAKO 8.

20 Mata shi sen nin ni nanatsu no pan wo wari ataeshi toki, sono kuzu wo iku kago hiroishi ya? Kotaekeru wa, Nanatsu nari.

21 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanzo satorazaru ya?

22 Iesu Betesaida ni itarikereba, hitobito meshii wo tsure kitarite, kore ni te wo tsuke tamawan koto wo negaeri.

23 Iesu meshii no te wo torite mura no soto ye tsure ide, sono me ni tsubaki shite, te wo kare ni tsuke, toikeru wa, Nani ka miyuru ya?

24 Meshii me wo agete iikeru wa, Ware kono hitobito no aruku wo miru ni ki no gotoshi.

25 Tsui ni Iesu mata ryōte wo kare no me ni tsuke, sono me wo agesasekereba; sunawachi iete, subete no mono akiraka ni mietari.

26 Iesu kare wo sono ie ni kaerase, iikeru wa, Kono mura ni iru nakare, mata kono murabito ni mo tsuguru nakare.

27 Iesu sono deshi to tomo ni Kaizaria Piripi no mura mura ye yuku michi nite, sono deshi ni tōte iikeru wa, Hitobito wa ware wo iite tare to suru ka?

28 Kotaekeru wa, Aru hito wa Baputesuma no Yohane; aru hito wa Eriya; aru hito wa yogensha no hitori nari to ieri.

29 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira wa ware wo iite tare to suru ka? Petero kotaekeru wa, Nanji wa Kirisuto nari.

30 Iesu karera wo imashimete, Waga koto wo tare ni mo tsuguru nakare to mejitari.

31 Mata hito no Ko no kanarazu ōku no kurushi mi wo uke, toshiyori, saishi no osa, gakushadomo ni suterare, katsu korosarete mikka no nochi ni yomigaeru koto wo karera ni shimeshi hajime tamaeri.

32 Akiraka ni kore wo shimeshi tamaishikaba, Petero Iesu wo hikite isamen to seshi ni;

33 Iesu furikaeri sono deshi wo mite, Petero wo imashime iikeru wa, Satan yo, waga ushiro ni shirizoke; nanji wa Kami no koto wo omowazu, kaette hito no koto wo omou.

34 Hitobito to sono deshi wo tomo ni yobite, karera ni iikeru wa, Moshi ware ni shitagawan to omou mono wa, onore wo sute

MAKO 9.

sono jūjika wo oite, ware ni shitagae.

35 Sowa inochi wo mattō sen to suru mono wa kore wo ushinai; waga tame mata fukuin no tame ni inochi wo ushinau mono wa kore wo ubekereba nari.

36 Moshi hito sekaijū wo uru to mo sono inochi wo ushinawaba, nani no eki aran ya?

37 Mata hito nani wo mote sono inochi ni kaen ya?

38 Kan-akū naru kono yo ni oite ware to waga kotoba wo hazuru mono woba, hito no Ko mo mata kiyoki tsukai to tomo ni Chichi no eikwō wo mote kitaru toki kore wo hazubeshi.

9 SHŌ.

I<sup>I</sup>ESU mata karera ni iikeru wa, Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, koko ni tatsu mono no uchi ni, Kami no kuni no ken-i wo mote kitaru wo miru made wa shinazaru mono ari.

2 Sate, muika no nochi Iesu, Petero, Yakobu, Yohane wo tomonai, hito wo sakete takaki yama ni nobori tamaishi ga, karera no mae nite sono sugata kawari;

3 Sono koromo kagayaki,

shiroki koto hanahadashiku shite yuki no gotoku, yo no naka no nunosarashi mo kaku shiroku wa nashi atawazarubeshi.

4 Eriya to Mōse to tomo ni karera ni arawarete Iesu to katari oreri.

5 Petero kotaete Iesu ni iikeru wa, Rabi, warera koko ni oru wa yoshi, warera ni mitsu no iori wo tsukurase tamae; hitotsu wa Shu no tame, hitotsu wa Mōse no tame, hitotsu wa Eriya no tame ni sen.

6 Kowa sono iu tokoro wo shirazarishi nari; karera itaku osoreshi ni yoru.

7 Kakute kumo karera wo ōi; koe kumo yori idete iikeru wa, Ko wa waga Aishi nari: kore ni kikubeshi.

8 Yagate deshi mimawashikereba; Iesu to onore no hoka wa hitori wo ino mizariki.

9 Yama wo kudaru toki ni Iesu karera ni mejjite, Hito no Ko no shi yori yomigaeru made wa, nanjira no mishi koto wo hito ni tsuguru nakare to ieri.

10 Deshitachi kono kotoba wo mamori; katsu tagai ni ronji iikeru wa, Shi yori yomigaeru to iu wa nani no koto ka?



MAKO 9.

11 Karera Iesu ni tôte iikeru wa, Eriya wa saki ni kitarubeshi to gakusha no ieru wa nani zo ya?

12 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Geni Eriya wa saki ni kitarite banji wo aratamu; mata hito no Ko ni tsuite wa, sono samazama no kurushi-mi wo uke, katsu karoshi-meraruru koto wo kaki shirusaretari.

13 Saredo ware nanjira ni tsugen, Eriya sude ni kitarishi ni, kare ni tsuite shirusaretarishi gotoku, hitobito kokoro no mama ni kore wo ashiraeri.

14 Iesu deshitachi no moto ni kitari, ōku no hitobito no karera wo meguri kakomeru to, gakushatachi no karera to ronji orishi wo mitari.

15 Hitobito tadachi ni kare wo mite, odoroki, hashiri yorite rei wo naseri.

16 Iesu gakusha ni toikeru wa, Deshi to nanigoto wo ronzuru ya?

17 Hitobito no uchi aru hito kotaekeru wa, Shi yo, ware mono iwanu akki ni tsukaretaru waga ko wo nanji ni tsure kitareri.

18 Akki no tsuku toki wa kare nage taosare, awa wo fuki, ha wo kamite tsukare

hatsuru nari: kore wo oi idasan koto wo ware nanji no deshi ni koishikado kare-ra atawazariki.

19 Iesu karera ni kotaete iikeru wa, Aa shin naki yo naru kana; itsu made ware nanjira to tomo ni aran ya? Itsu made ware nanjira wo shinoban ya? Kare wo ware ni tsure kitare.

20 Karera sono ko wo tsure kitarishi ni, akki Iesu wo mite tachimachi kare wo hiki tsukeshimu. Kare chi ni taore, koke marobite awa wo fukinu.

21 Iesu sono chichi ni toikeru wa, Itsu goro yori kaku narishi ya? Chichi iikeru wa, Osanaki toki yori nari.

22 Akki shibashiba kore wo hi no naka, aruiwa mizu no naka ni nage irete korosan to seri. Nanji moshi nasu koto wo eba, warera wo awaremite tasukeyo.

23 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji moshi shinzuru koto wo eba; shinzuru mono ni oite nashi atawazaru koto nashi.

24 Sono ko no chichi tadachi ni koe wo age, namida wo nagashite iikeru wa, Shu yo, ware shinzu, waga shin naki wo tasuke tamae.

MAKO 9.

25 Iesu hitobito no hashiri atsumaru wo mite, akki wo seme iikeru wa, Ōshi ni shite tsumbo naru akki yo, ware nanji ni meizu, idete futa tabi kore ni iru nakare.

26 Akki sakebite ōi ni kare wo hiki tsukeshimete ideshikaba, kare shinitaru mono no gotoku narinu; hitobito kore wo sude ni shineri to iu,

27 Iesu sono te wo torite okoshikereba kare tateri.

28 Iesu ie ni irishi ni, sono deshi hisoka ni toikeru wa, Warera kore wo oi idasu koto atawazarishi wa nani yue zo?

29 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Kono tagui wa inori to danjiki ni arazareba, oi idasu koto atawazaru nari.

30 Karera koko wo sarite Gariraya wo sugu: kono koto wo Iesu hito no shiru wo konomazariki.

31 Sowa sono deshi ni oshiete, Hito no Ko wa hito no te ni watasare, karera ni korosare, korosarete nochi mikka me ni yomigaerubeshi to ii tamau ga yue nari.

32 Sono toki deshitachi kono kotoba wo satorazu, mata tou koto wo osoretari.

33 Sate, Iesu Kapenaumu

ni itari, ie ni orite deshi ni toikeru wa, Nanjira michi nite nani wo tagai ni ronze-shi ya?

34 Deshi mokunen tari: kore michi nite tagai ni ronji, tare ka ōi naran to no araso ikerereba nari.

35 Iesu za shite sono jū ni wo yobi, karera ni iikeru wa, Moshi kashira taran to omou mono wa, subete no hito no shirie to nari; mata subete no hito no tsukawarebito to naran.

36 Mata osanago wo torite karera no naka ni tatete, kore wo idaki, karera ni iikeru wa,

37 Ōyoso waga na no tame ni kaku no gotoki osanago no hitori wo ukuru mono wa, sunawachi ware wo ukuru nari; mata ware wo ukuru mono wa, sunawachi ware wo ukuru ni arazu, ware wo tsukawashishi mono wo ukuru nari.

38 Yohane kare ni kotaete iikeru wa, Shi yo, warera ni shitagawazaru mono no, nanji no na ni yorite akki wo oi idaseru wo mishi ga, warera ni shitagawazaru yue kore wo todometari.

39 Iesu iikeru wa, Sono hito wo todomuru nakare: sowa waga na ni yori fushi-



MAKO 10.

gi naru waza wo okonaite, karogaroshiku ware wo soshiri uru mono wa araji.

40 Warera ni tekitawazaru mono wa warera ni tsuku mono nari.

41 Nanjira wo Kirisuto ni tsuku mono to shite, waga na no tame ni ippai no mizu nite mo nanjira ni nomasuru mono wa, ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, sono hito wa mukui wo ushinawazaru nari.

42 Mata ōyoso ware wo shinzuru chiisaki mono no hitori wo tsumazukasuru mono wa, sono kubi ni hiki usu wo kakerarete, umi ni nage ireraren kata sono hito no tame ni nao yokarubeshi.

43 Moshi nanji no katate nanji wo tsumazukasaba, kore wo kiri sare; ryōte arite jigoku, sunawachi kiezaru hi ni yukan yori wa, katawa nite inochi ni iru wa nanji no tame ni yoki koto nari.

44 Kashiko ni iru mono no uji tsukizu, hi kiezu.

45 Moshi nanji no kataashi nanji wo tsumazukasaba, kore wo kiri sare; ryō-ashi arite jigoku, sunawachi kiezaru hi ni nage ireraren yori wa, ashinae

nite inochi ni iru wa nanji no tame ni yoki nari.

46 Kashiko ni iru mono no uji tsukizu, hi kiezu.

47 Moshi nanji no katame nanji wo tsumazukasaba, kore wo nuki idase; ryōgan arite, jigoku no hi ni nage ireraren yori wa, katame nite Kami no kuni ni iru wa nanji no tame ni yoki nari.

48 Kashiko ni iru mono no uji tsukizu, hi kiezu.

49 Sowa subete no hito wa shio wo tsukuru gotoku hi wo mote serare; subete no sonaemono wa shio wo mote shiotsukeraru.

50 Shio wa yoki mono nari; saredo shio moshi sono aji wo ushinawaba, nani wo mote kore ni aji wo tsuken ya? Nanjira kokoro no uchi ni shio wo tamote; mata tagai ni mutsumi yawaragubeshi.

10 SHŌ

**I**ESU koko wo sari, Yordan no mukō wo hete, Yudaya no sakai no uchi ni kitarishi ni; ōku no hitobito mata kare ni atumarikereba; tsune no gotoku karera ni oshie wo nashi tamaeri.

2 Parisai no hito kitarite,

MAKO 10.

kare wo kokoromi toikeru wa, Hito sono tsuma wo idasu wa yoki ka?

3 Kotaete iikeru wa, Mōse wa nanjira ni nani to meizeshi ya?

4 Karera iikeru wa, Mōse wa rienjō wo kaki ataete, kore wo idasu koto wo yuruseri.

5 Iesu kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Mōse nanjira no kokoro tsurenaki ni yorite kono okite wo nashitaru nari.

6 Saredo kaibyaku no hajime Kami hito wo nannyo ni tsukuri tamaeri.

7 Kono yue ni hito wa sono chichi haha wo hanare, sono tsuma ni aite,

8 Futari no mono ittai to narubeshi: sareba futatsu ni wa arazu, ittai nari.

9 Kono yue ni Kami no sowase tamaeru mono wa, hito kore wo hanasubekarazu.

10 Ie ni arite deshitachi mata kono koto wo toikerereba;

11 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Ōyoso sono tsuma wo idashite hoka no onna wo metoru mono wa, sono tsuma ni tai shite kan-in wo okonau nari.

12 Mata onna moshi sono

otto wo idashite hoka ni totsugaba; kono onna mo kan-in wo okonau nari.

13 Iesu ni sawararen ga tame, hitobito osanago wo tsure kitarikereba; deshitachi sono tsure kitareru mono wo imashimetari.

14 Iesu kore wo mite ikari wo fukumi, karera ni iikeru wa, Osanago wo ware ni kitaraseyo; karera wo imashimuru nakare: Kami no kuni ni oru mono wa kaku no gotoki mono nari.

15 Makoto ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, Ōyoso osanago no gotoku ni Kami no kuni wo ukezaruru mono wa, kore ni iru koto wo ezaru nari.

16 Sunawachi karera wo idakite, te wo sono ue ni nose, kore wo shuku seri.

17 Iesu nichu ni idekeru ni, hitori hashiri kitarite hizamazuki, toikeru wa, Yoki Shi yo, ware kagiri naki inochi wo tsugu tame ni, nani wo nasubeki ka?

18 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Nanzo ware wo yoki to iu ya? Hitori no hoka ni yoki mono wa nashi; sunawachi Kami nari.

19 Imashime wa nanji ga shiru tokoro nari: kan-in suru nakare, korosu nakare,



MAKO 10.

nusumu nakare, itsuwari no akashi wo tatsuru nakare, azamuki toru nakare, nanji no chichi to haha wo uyamae.

20 Kotaete iikeru wa, Shi yo, kore mina waga itokenaki yori mamoreru mono nari.

21 Iesu kare wo mite itsukushimi, iikeru wa, Nanji nao hitotsu wo kaku; yukite sono mochimono wo uri, mazushiki mono ni hodokose, saraba ten ni oite takara aran: shikashite kitari, jūjika wo torite ware ni shitagae.

22 Kare kono kotoba ni yorite kanashimi ureete sarinu: kare wa ōi naru sangyō wo moteru mono nareba nari.

23 Iesu mi mawashite sono deshi ni iikeru wa, Takara wo moteru mono no Kami no kuni ni iru wa, ika ni katai kana!

24 Deshi kono kotoba wo odorokeri. Iesu mata kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Kodomo yo, takara wo tanomu mono no Kami no kuni ni iru wa, ika ni katai kana!

25 Tomeru mono no Kami no kuni ni iru yori wa rakuda no hari no ana wo tōru wa kaette yasushi.

26 Deshitachi itaku odoroki, tagai ni iikeru wa, Saraba tare ka sukui wo ukubeki ya?

27 Iesu karera wo mite iikeru wa, Kore hito ni wa atawazaru tokoro naredo, Kami ni oite wa shikarazu. Kami wa atawazaru tokoro nakereba nari.

28 Koko ni oite Petero kare ni iikeru wa, Warera issai wo sutete nanji ni shitagae.

29 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, ware to fukuin no tame ni ie, aruiwa kyōdai, aruiwa shimai, aruiwa chichi, aruiwa haha, aruiwa tsuma, aruiwa kodomo, aruiwa tahata wo sutsuru mono wa,

30 Kono yo nite hyaku bai wo ukezaruru mono nashi; sunawachi ie, kyōdai, shimai, haha, kodomo, tahata wo kurushimi to tomo ni uke, mata nochi no yo ni wa kagiri naki inochi wo uken.

31 Saredo ōku no sakinaru mono wa ato ni nari, ato naru mono wa saki ni narubeshi.

32 Sate, karera Ierusalemu ni noboru michisugara Iesu deshi ni sakidachi yukikereba; karera odoroki

MAKO 10.

katsu osorete shitagaeri. Iesu jū ni wo tomonaite masa ni onore ni oyoban to suru koto wo karera ni tsuge tamaikeru wa,

33 Warera Ierusalemu ni nobori, hito no Ko wa saishi no osa to gakushatachi ni watasaren: karera kore wo shizai ni sadame, Ihōjin ni watashi,

34 Mata kore wo chōrōshi, muchi-uchi, tsubaki shi, katsu kore wo korosan: kakute mikka me ni yomigaerubeshi.

35 Zebedai no ko Yakobu to Yohane, Iesu ni kitarite iikeru wa, Shi yo, wareraga motomuru koto wo, negawaku wa, warera ni nashi tamae.

36 Karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira waga nani wo nasan koto wo negau ya?

37 Karera iikeru wa, Nanji sakae wo en-toki warera no hitori wo sono migin, hitori wo sono hidari ni za seshimeyo.

38 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira wa negau tokoro wo shirazu; nanjira waga nomu tokoro no sakazuki wo nomi, waga ukuru tokoro no baputesuma wo ukeuru ya?

39 Karera iikeru wa,

Yoku subeshi. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira wa jitsu ni waga nomu tokoro no sakazuki wo nomi, mata waga ukuru tokoro no baputesuma wo ukubeshi;

40 Saredo waga migidari ni za suru koto wa waga atōbeki ni arazu, tada sonaeraretaru mono wa ataararubeshi.

41 Jūnin no deshi kore wo kikite, Yakobu to Yohane wo ikidōreri.

42 Iesu karera wo yobite iikeru wa, Ihōjin no kimi to miyuru mono wa sono tami wo osame, mata ōi naru monodomo wa karera no ue ni ken wo toru; kore nanjira ga shiru tokoro nari.

43 Saredo nanjira no uchi nite wa shika subekarazu; nanjira no uchi ōi naran to omou mono wa, nanjira ni tsukawaruru mono to naran.

44 Mata nanjira no uchi kashira taran to omou mono wa, subete no hito no shimobe to naran.

45 Sowa hito no Ko kitaru mo hito wo tsukau tame ni arazu; kaette hito ni tsukaware, mata ōku no hito ni kawari, sono inochi wo ataete aganai to naran tame nari.



MAKO 11.

46 Kakute karera Ieriko ni itari, Iesu sono deshi to ōi naru gunjū no hitobito to tomo ni Ieriko wo izuru toki, Temai no ko naru Barutemai to iu meshii, michi no katawara ni za shite koi ikeru ga ;

47 Nazare no Iesu nari to kikite yobawari iikeru wa, Dabide no ko Iesu yo, ware wo awaremi tamae.

48 Ōku no hitobito kore ni, Shizumare to imashimekeredomo; iyo-iyo yobawarite, Dabide no ko yo, ware wo awaremi tamae to iikeru reba ;

49 Iesu tachi tomarite kare wo yobe to mejikereba; hitobito meshii wo yobite kare ni iikeru wa, Kokoro wo yasunzeyo, tate, Iesu nanji wo yobu.

50 Meshii sono uwagi wo sute, tachite Iesu ni kitareri.

51 Iesu kotaete kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji ware ni nani wo seraren to negau ya? Meshii iikeru wa, Shu yo, mienan koto wo negau.

52 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Yuke, nanji no shinkō nanji wo sukueri. Tadachi ni kare miyuru koto wo e, Iesu ni shitagaite michi wo yukeri.

11 SHŌ

**K**ARERA Kanran Zanna no Betepage to Betania ni itari, Ierusaremu ni chikazukeru toki, Iesu futari no deshi wo tsukawasan to shite,

2 Karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira mukō no mura ni yuke, kashiko ni iraba, yagate hito no imada norazaru tokoro no tsunageru roba no ko wo mirubeshi; sore wo tokite hiki kitare.

3 Moshi tare ka nanjira ni, Nani yue shika suru ya to iu mono araba; Shu no yō nari to ie; saraba tadachi ni sore wo koko ni okurubeshi.

4 Karera yukite mon no soto no chimata ni tsunageru roba no ko wo mite, kore wo tokikereba ;

5 Soko ni tateru hitobito no uchi aru mono karera ni iikeru wa, Kono roba no ko wo tokite ika ni suru ya?

6 Deshi Iesu no meizeshi gotoku iishikaba, tsui ni yurushitari.

7 Deshi roba no ko wo Iesu ni hiki kitari, onoga koromo wo sono ue ni okikereba; Iesu kore ni noreri.

8 Hitobito ōku wa sono koromo wo michi ni shiki,

MAKO 11.

aruiwa ki no eda wo kirite michi ni shiki;

9 Katsu mae ni yuki, ato ni shitagau hitobito yobawari iikeru wa, Hozana yo, Shu no na ni yorite kitaru mono wa saiwai nari.

10 Shu no na ni yorite kitaru warera no chichi naru Dabide no kuni wa saiwai nari: ito takaki tokoro ni hozana yo.

11 Iesu Ierusaremu ni itari, miya ni irite kotogotoku ni mawashi; toki sude ni kure ni oyobikereba; jū ni to tomo ni Betania ni ide yukeri.

12 Akuru hi karera Betania yori ideshi toki, Iesu uetari.

13 Haruka ni ha aru ichijiku no ki wo mite, sono ki ni nani ka aran tote kitarishi ni, ha no hoka nani mo miezariki: kore ichijiku no toki ni arazareba nari.

14 Iesu kono ki ni mukaito, Ima yori nochi itsu made mo nanji no mi wo kurau hito arazare to iu. Deshi kore wo kikeri.

15 Karera Ierusaremu ni itari, Iesu miya ni irite, sono naka ni oru urikai suru mono wo miya yori oi idashi, ryōgae suru mono no dai,

hato wo uru mono no koshikake wo taoshi ;

16 Katsu utsuwamono wo mote miya wo tōru koto wo yurusazu.

17 Mata karera ni oshiete iikeru wa, Waga ie wa bankoku no hito no inori no ie to tonaerarubeshi to shirusaretaru ni arazu ya? Shikaru ni nanjira wa kore wo nusubito no su to naseri.

18 Gakusha to saishi no osa kore wo kikite, ika ni shite ka Iesu wo horobosan to hakarishi ga, kare wo osoretari; sowa hitobito mina sono oshie ni odorokitareba nari.

19 Hi kurete Iesu miyako wo ide yukeri.

20 Akuru asa karera ichijiku no ki wo suguru toki, sono ne yori kotogotoku karetaru wo miru.

21 Petero omoi idete Iesu ni iikeru wa, Rabi, miyo, noroishi tokoro no ichijiku wa karetaru.

22 Iesu kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Kami wo shinzeyo.

23 Makoto ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, Tare nite mo sono kokoro ni utagau koto naku, sono iu tokoro no kotoba wa kanarazu narubeshi to shinji, kono yama



MAKO 12.

ni, Utsurite umi ni ire to iwaba, sono koto no gotoku narubeshi.

24 Kono yue ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, ōyoso inori no toki sono negau tokoro no mono wa kanarazu ubeshi to shinzeba, kanarazu ubeshi.

25 Mata nanjira tachite inori suru toki, moshi hito wo uramu koto araba, kore wo yuruse: sowa ten ni imasu nanjira no Chichi ni nanjira mo mata sono ayamachi wo yurusaren tame nari.

26 Moshi nanjira yurusazuba, ten ni imasu nanjira no Chichi mo mata nanjira no ayamachi wo yurushi tamawaji.

27 Karera mata Ierusalemu ni itari; Iesu miya wo arukeru toki, saishi no osa, gakusha, oyobi toshiyoridomo kitarite,

28 Kare ni iikeru wa, Nani no ken-i wo mote kono koto wo nasu ya? Taga kono koto wo nasubeki tame ni nanji ni kono ken-i wo ataeshi ya?

29 Iesu kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Ware mo hito koto nanjira ni towan; ware ni kotaeyo; saraba ware nanjira ni, nani no ken-i

wo mote kore wo nasu to iu koto wo tsugubeshi.

30 Yohane no baptesuma wa ten yori ka? Hito yori ka? Ware ni kotaeyo.

31 Karera tagai ni ronji iikeru wa, Moshi, Ten yori to iwaba; Saraba nani yue kare wo shinzezaruru ka to iwan.

32 Moshi, Hito yori to iwaba; karera tami wo osoretaru nari: sowa tami mina Yohane wo yogensha to seshi ni yoru.

33 Tsui ni kotaete, Shirazu to iu. Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Ware mo nani no ken-i wo mote kore wo nasu ka nanjira ni kataraji.

12 SHŌ.

**I**ESU tateo wo mote kare-  
ra ni katareri. Aru hito budōbatake wo tsukuri, magaki wo megurashi, saka-bune wo hori, monomi wo tate, nōfu ni kashite, hoka no kuni ye yukishi ga;

2 Toki itarikereba budōbatake no mi wo uke toran tame ni, shimobe wo nōfu no moto ni tsukawashikeru ni;

3 Nōfudomo kore wo torae, uchi tatakite, muna-shiku kaerashimetari.

4 Mata hoka no shimobe

MAKO 12.

wo karera ni tsukawashishi ni, nōfudomo kore wo ishi nite uchi, kōbe ni kizu tsuke, hazukashimete kaerashimu.

5 Mata hoka no mono wo tsukawashishi ni kore wo mo koroseri: mata hoka ni ōku tsukawashishi ni, aruiwa uchi, aruiwa koroshinu.

6 Koko ni hitori no aishi arikeru ga, Kono waga ko wa uyamau naran to iite, tsui ni sono ko wo tsukawashishi ni;

7 Nōfura tagai ni iikeru wa, Ko wa atotsugi nari; ide, kore wo korosan; saraba sangyō wa warera no mono to naran.

8 Sunawachi toraete kore wo koroshi, budōbatake no soto ni sutetari.

9 Shikaraba budōbatake no aruji nani wo nasubeki ka? Kare kitarite nōfudomo wo uchi hōroboshi, budōbatake wo hoka no hito ni atōbeshi.

10 Iezukuri no sutetaru ishi wa,  
Ie no sumi no oya-ishi to nareri;

11 Kore Shu no nashi tamaeru koto ni shite, Warera no me ni ayashi to suru to koro nari

to shirusareshi wo imada yomazaru ka?

12 Karera kono tateo wa onorera wo sashite katareri to shiri, Iesu wo toraen to seshikadomo, hitobito wo osorete Iesu wo sari yukeri.

13 Karera Iesu wo sono kotoba ni yorite otoshi-iren to shite, Parisai no hito to Herode no tomogara no uchi yori su nin wo tsukawaseri.

14 Tsukawasareshi monodomo Iesu no moto ni kitarite, iikeru wa Shi yo, nanji wa makoto naru mono nari, mata tare ni mo katarazaru koto wo warera wa shiru: sowa katachi ni yorite hito wo torazu, makoto wo mote Kami no michi wo oshiyureba nari: mitsugi wo Kaizaru ni osamura wa yoki ya ina? Warera osamubeki ka? Osamezarubeki ka?

15 Iesu sono makoto narazaru wo shirite karera ni iikeru wa, Nanzo ware wo kokoromuru ya? Denari wo mochi kitarite, ware ni miseyo.

16 Karera mochi kitarikereba: Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Kono katachi to shirushi wa tare ka? Kotaete, Kaizaru nari to iu.

17 Iesu iikeru wa, Kaizaru



MAKO 12.

no mono wa Kaizaru ni kae-shi; mata Kami no mono wa Kami ni kaesubeshi. Karera kore wo ayashi to seri.

18 Yomigaeri nashi to ii naseru Sadokai no hito kitarite Iesu ni toikeru wa,

19 Shi yo, warera ni Mōse ga kaki okeru ni wa, hito no kyōdai moshi ko naku shite tsuma wo nokoshi shinaba; sono kyōdai kono tsuma wo metorite kyōdai no ato wo tatsubeshi to.

20 Koko ni shichi nin no kyōdai arishi ga; ani tsuma wo metori, ko naku shite shini;

21 Dai ni no mono kore wo metori, mata ko naku shite shini;

22 Dai san mo mata shika su. Shichi nin mina kore wo metoritaredo ko naku; tsui ni wa kono onna mo shineri.

23 Yomigaeri no toki, karera yomigaeraba, kono onna wa tare no tsuma to naru beki ka? Sowa shichi nin onajiku kore wo metoritareba nari.

24 Iesu kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira wa seisho wo mo, Kami no chikara wo mo shirazaru ni

yorite ayamareru narazu ya?

25 Sore, shi yori yomigaeru toki wa metorazu, totsugazu, ten ni aru tsukaitachi no gotoshi.

26 Shinishi mono no yomigaeru koto ni tsukite wa, Mōse no fumi, shiba no maki ni Kami kare ni katarite, Ware wa Aburahamu no Kami, Isaku no Kami, Yakobu no Kami nari to ii tamaishi wo nanjira yomazaru ka?

27 Kami wa shinishi mono no Kami ni arazu, ikeru mono no Kami nari: nanjira ōi ni ayamareru.

28 Gakusha no hitori karera no giron wo kikite, Iesu no yoku kore ni kotaeshi wo shiri; kitari, kare ni toikeru wa, Subete no imashime no uchi izure kashira naru ya?

29 Iesu kare ni kotaekeru wa, Subete no imashime no kashira wa, Isuraeru yo, kike, Shu naru warera no Kami wa sunawachi hitotsu no Shu nari;

30 Nanji kokoro wo tsukushi, seishin wo tsukushi, kokorobase wo tsukushi, chikara wo tsukushi, Shu naru nanji no Kami wo ai subeshi; kore imashime no kashira nari.

MAKO 12.

31 Dai ni mo mata kore ni onaji, Onore no gotoku nanji no tonari wo ai subeshi. Kore yori, ōi naru imashime nashi.

32 Gakusha Iesu ni iikeru wa, Yoi kana, Shi yo, nanji, Kami wa sunawachi hitotsu ni shite, hoka ni Kami nashi to iishi wa makoto nari:

33 Mata kokoro wo tsukushi, chie wo tsukushi, seishin wo tsukushi, chikara wo tsukushite kore wo ai shi, mata onore no gotoku tonari wo ai suru wa, subete no hansai to sonaemono yori mo masaru nari.

34 Iesu kare ga kotowari wo shireru kotae wo mite, kore ni iikeru wa, Nanji Kami no kuni yori tōkarazu. Kono nochi aete Iesu ni tou mono nakariki.

35 Iesu miya ni arite oshie wo naseru toki, karera ni kotaete iikeru wa, Nanzo gakusha wa. Kirisuto wo Dabide no ko to iu ya?

36 Sore Dabide Seirei ni kanjite mizukara iu,

Shu waga Shu ni iikeru wa,

Ware nanji no teki wo nanji no ashidai to nasu made

Waga migi ni za seyo to,

37 Kaku Dabide mizukara kare wo Shu to tonae-tari; sareba ikade sono ko naran ya? Ōku no hitobito yorokobite Iesu ni kiku koto wo naseri.

38 Iesu oshie wo naseru toki karera ni iikeru wa, Nagaki koromo wo kite aruki, chimata nite hito no aisatsu,

39 Kwaidō no kōza, furumai no kamiza wo konomi,

40 Mata yamome no ie wo nomi, itsuwarite nagaki inori wo suru gakusha wo tsutsushimeyo; karera no sabakaruru koto mottomo omoshi.

41 Iesu saisen no hako ni mukaite za shi, hitobito no zeni wo hako ni iruru wo mi tamaishi ni, ōku no tomeru mono wa ōku nage iretari.

42 Hitori no mazushiki yamome kitarite, reputa futatsu wo nage iru: ko wa yo rin hodo ni atareri.

43 Iesu sono deshi wo yobite, karera ni iikeru wa, Makoto ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, hako ni nage ireshi subete no hitobito yori mo kono mazushiki yamome wa ōku nage iretari:

44 Sowa karera wa mina sono amareru tokoro wo mo-



MAKO 13.

te ire; kono onna wa sono tomoshiki tokoro yori sono subete no mochimono, sunawachi zengyō<sup>a</sup> wo kotogotoku iretareba nari.

13 SHŌ.

**I**ESU miya yori idekereba, hitori no deshi kare ni iikeru wa, Shi yo, mi tamae, kono ishi, kono ie, ika ni sakan narazu ya?

2 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Nanjira kono ōi naru ie wo miru ka? Hitotsu no ishi mo ishi no ue ni kuzusarezu shite wa nokoraji.

3 Iesu Kanran Zan nite miya ni mukai za shi tamaishi ni, Petero, Yakobu, Yohane, Andere hisoka ni toikeru wa,

4 Izure no toki kono koto aru ya? Mata subete kono koto no naran toki wa ika naru shirushi aru ya? Warrera ni tsuge tamae.

5 Iesu kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Hito ni azamukarezaru yō tsutsushimeyo:

6 Sowa ōku no hito waga na wo okashi kitari, Ware wa Kirisuto nari to iite, ōku no hito wo azamukubeshi.

7 Nanjira ikusa to ikusa no uwasa wo kiku toki oso-

ruru nakare: korera no koto wa mina arubeki nari; shikaredomo owari wa imada itarazu.

8 Tami wa okorite tami wo seme, kuni wa kuni wo seme, mata tokorodokoro ni jishin ari, kikin, midare ari: korera wa nayami no hajime nari.

9 Nanjira mizukara tsutsushimeyo, sowa nanjira shūgisho ni watasare: mata kwaidō nite muchi-utare, katsu akashi wo nasan tame waga koto ni yorite tsukasa oyobi ō no mae ni hiki taterarubeshi.

10 Shikashite fukuin wa mazu bammin ni nobe tsutaezaru wo ezu.

11 Hito nanjira wo hiki watasaba, mae kata yori nani wo iwan to hakari, mata omoi wazurau nakare: tada nanjira sono toki tamau tokoro no koto wo iubeshi: sowa mono iu mono wa nanjira ni arazu, Seirei nari.

12 Kyōdai wa kyōdai wo shi ni watashi, chichi wa ko wo watashi, mata ko wa sono chichi haba ni sakaraita kore wo shinashime;

13 Mata nanjira wa waga

<sup>a</sup> *Shindai.*

MAKO 13.

na ni yorite subete no hito ni nikumarubeshi: saredo owari made shinobu mono wa sukuwaruru koto wo en.

14 Yogensha Daniēru ga iishi tokoro no arasu nikumubeki mono no tatsubekarazaru tokoro ni tatsu wo miba, (yomu mono yoku omōbeshi,) sono toki Yudaya ni oru mono wa yama ni nogareyo.

15 Ya no ue ni oru mono wa ie ni kudaruru nakare: mata mono wo toran tote sono ie ni iru nakare:

16 Ta ni oru mono wa sono koromo wo toran tote kaeru nakare.

17 Sono hi ni wa harameru mono to chi wo nomasuru onna wa wazawai naru kana.

18 Nanjira fuyu niguru koto wo manukaren tame ni inore.

19 Sono hi ni nayami aran; kaku no gotoki nayami wa Kami no mono wo tsukuri hajime tamaishi kaibyaku yori ima ni itaru made arazariki; mata nochi ni mo araji.

20 Moshi Shu sono hi wo sukuwaku shi tamawazuba, hitori dani sukuwaruru mono nashi: saredo Shu no erabi tamaeru tokoro no

erabareshi mono no tame ni, sono hi wo sukuwaku shi tamōbeshi.

21 Sono toki moshi, Kirisuto koko ni ari, Kashiko ni ari to nanjira ni iu mono aru to mo, shinzuru nakare:

22 Sowa nise Kirisuto, nise yogensha okorite, shirushi to fushigi naru waza wo okonai, erabaretaru mono wo mo azamuku koto wo eba, azamukubekereba nari.

23 Nanjira tsutsushimeyo, ware arakajime nanjira ni kotogotoku kore wo tsugu.

24 Sono toki kono nayami no nochi hi wa kuraku, tsuki wa hikari wo ushinai,

25 Ten no hoshi wa ochi, ten no ikioi furūbeshi.

26 Sono toki hitobito wa hito no Ko no ōi naru kenito eikwō wo mote kumo no uchi ni araware kitaru wo min.

27 Mata sono toki hito no Ko sono tsukaitachi wo tsukawashite, chi no hate yori ten no hate made shihō yori sono erabareshi mono wo atsumubeshi.

28 Sore nanjira ichijiku ni yorite tatoe wo manabe; sono eda sude ni yawaraka ni shite ha megumeba, natsu no chikaki wo shiru:

29 Kaku no gotoku nan-



MAKO 14.

jira no subete korera no koto wo miba, toki chikaku, kadoguchi ni itaru to shire.

30 Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, korera no koto kotogotoku naru made wa kono tami wa usezaru-beshi.

31 Tenchi wa usen; saredo waga kotoba wa useji.

32 Sono hi, sono toki wo shiru mono wa tada waga Chichi nomi nari: ten ni aru tsukai mo, Ko mo, tare mo shiru mono nashi.

33 Kono hi izure no toki kitaru ka wo shirazareba, nanjira tsutsushimite me wo samashi inori seyo.

34 Sore hito no Ko wa tabidachi sen to shite sono ken wo shimobedomo ni yudane, ono-ono ni nasubeki koto wo sazuke, mata kado-mori ni okotarazu mamore to mejite, ie wo saru hito no gotoshi.

35 Kono yue ni nanjira mo okotarazushite mamore: sowa ie no aruji, aruiwa yūbe, aruiwa yonaka, aruiwa niwatori naku koro, aruiwa yoake ni kaeru ka wo shirazareba nari:

36 Osoraku wa omowazaru no toki kitarite nanjira ga nemureru wo min.

37 Ware, Okotarazu shite mamore to nanjira ni tsuguru wa, sunawachi subete no hito ni tsuguru nari.

14 SHŌ.

SATE, sugikoshi, sunawachi tane irenu pan no iwai no futsuka mae ni, saishi no osa to gakushatachi tabakari wo mote Iesu wo torae, korosan to shi,

2 Iikeru wa, Matsuri no hi ni wa nasubekarazu, osoraku wa tami no uchi ni ran okoran.

3 Iesu Betania no raibyōnin Shimon no ie nite shoku shi itamaeru toki, aru onna rōseki no utsuwa ni atai takaki narudo no abura wo morite mochi kitari; sono utsuwa wo yaburi, Iesu no kōbe ni abura wo sosogitari.

4 Aru hitobito tagai ni ikari wo fukumi, iikeru wa, Kono abura wo tsuiyasu wa nani yue zo ya?

5 Kore wo uraba sambyaku amari no denari wo ete mazushiki mono ni hodosu koto wo en to, kono onna wo ii togamu.

6 Iesu iikeru wa, Kare ni kakawaru nakare; nanzo kono onna wo nayamasu ya? Ware ni yoki koto wo okonaeru nari.

MAKO 14.

7 Mazushiki mono wa tsune ni nanjira to tomo ni areba, nanjira kokoro ni makasete karera wo tasukuru koto wo ubeshi: ware wa tsune ni nanjira to tomo ni arazu.

8 Kono onna wa chikara wo tsukushite naseri, sowa arakajime ware wo hōmuru tame waga mi ni abura wo sosogishi nari.

9 Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Ame no shita izuku nite mo kono fukuin wo nobe tsutaeraruru tokoro ni wa, kono onna no nashishi koto mo mata sono katami no tame ni ii tsutaerarubeshi.

10 Sate jū ni no hitori naru Isukariote no Yuda, Iesu wo watasan tote saishi no osa ni yukishi ni;

11 Karera kore wo kikite yorokobi; ginsu wo ataen to yaku seshikaba, Yuda wa Iesu wo watasan to ori wo ukagaeri.

12 Tane irenu pan no iwai no hajime no hi, sunawachi sugikoshi no ko hitsuji wo korosubeki hi, deshi Iesu ni iikeru wa, Sugikoshi no shoku wo izu kata ye yukite, warera sonōbeki ka?

13 Iesu futari no deshi wo tsukawasan to shite kore ni

iikeru wa, Miyako ni yuke, saraba mizu wo iretaru kame wo moteru hito ni ōbeshi; kore ni shitagae.

14 Sono iru tokoro no ie no aruji ni, Shi iu, Ware deshi to tomo ni sugikoshi wo shoku subeki kyakuzashiki wa izuko ni aru ya to ie:

15 Sasureba kare sonaetarū ōi naru nikai zashiki wo nanjira ni misubeshi: warera no tame ni soko ni sonaeyo.

16 Deshi yukite miyako ni irishi ni, Iesu no ii tamaeru gotoku aishikaba, sugikoshi no sonae wo naseri.

17 Hi kurete, Iesu jū ni no deshi to tomo ni kitareri.

18 Karera seki ni tsukite shoku suru toki, Iesu iikeru wa, Makoto ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, ware to tomo ni shoku suru nanjira no uchi, hitori ware wo watasubeshi.

19 Karera ureete ono-ono Iesu ni ii idekeru wa, Ware naru ka? Mata hoka no hitori mo iikeru wa, Ware naru ka?

20 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Jū ni no uchi no hitori, ware to tomo ni te wo sara ni tsukuru mono kore nari.

21 Hito no Ko wa onore



MAKO 14.

ni tsuite shirusaretaru gotoku yukan : saredo hito no Ko wo watasu mono wa wazawai naru kana! Sono hito wa umarezarishi nareba saiwai narishi naran.

22 Karera shoku suru toki, Iesu pan wo torite, shuku shi, kore wo saki, karera ni ataete iikeru wa, Torite kurae, kore wa waga mi nari.

23 Mata sakazuki wo torite sha shi, karera ni ataekereba; mina kono sakazuki yori nomeri.

24 Iesu iikeru wa, Kore wa shinyaku no waga chi ni shite, ōku no hito no tame ni nagasu tokoro no mono nari.

25 Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Ima yori nochi atarashiki mono wo Kami no kuni nite noman hi made wa, budō nite tsukureru mono wo nomaji.

26 Karera uta wo utaite, Kanran Zan ni yukeri.

27 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Koyoi nanjira mina ware ni tsuite tsumazukan : sowa, Ware kau mono wo utan, sono toki menyō chirubeshi to shirusaretareba nari.

28 Saredo ware yomigairite nochi, nanjira ni saki-

dachi, Gariraya ni yukubeshi.

29 Petero Iesu ni iikeru wa, Tatoi mina tsumazuku to mo, ware wa shikarazu :

30 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Ware makoto ni nanji ni tsugen, kyō kono yo niwatori futa tabi naku mae ni, nanji mi tabi ware wo shirazu to iwan.

31 Kare mata kurikaeshi, iikeru wa, Ware wa nanji to tomo ni shinuru to mo nanji wo shirazu to iwaji. Deshi mina kaku ieri.

32 Kakute karera Getesemane to iu tokoro ni itari, Iesu sono deshi ni iikeru wa, Inoru aida koko ni za seyo.

33 Tsui ni Petero, Yakubu, Yohane wo tomonai yuki, hanahadashiku uree, kanashimi wo moyōshi,

34 Karera ni iikeru wa, Waga kokoro itaku ureete shinuru bakari nari; nanjira koko ni machite, me wo samashi ore.

35 Iesu sukoshi susumi yukite chi ni fushi, inori iikeru wa, Moshi kanawaba kono toki wo sarashime tamae.

36 Mata iikeru wa, Aba, Chichi yo, nanji ni oite wa

MAKO 14.

subete no koto atawazaru nashi; kono sakazuki wo ware yori tori tamae; saredo waga omou tokoro wo nasan to suru ni arazu, nanjiga omou tokoro ni makase tamae.

37 Iesu kitarite karera no inetaru wo mi, Petero ni iikeru wa, Shimon nanji inetaru ka? Hito toki mo me wo samashi oru koto atawazaru ka?

38 Madoi ni iranu yō me wo samashi katsu inore: sono tamashii wa negau naredo nikutai yowaki nari.

39 Mata yukite onaji kotoba wo iite inoreri.

40 Kaerite mata karera no inetaru wo miru: kowa karera sono me tsukaretaru nari; Iesu ni nani to kotōbeki ya wo shirazariki.

41 Mi tabi kitarite karera ni iikeru wa, Ima wa inete yasume, jūbun nari, toki itareri: hito no Ko wa tsumibito no te ni watasaruru nari.

42 Oklyo, warera yukubeshi: ware wo watasu mono chikazukeri.

43 Kaku ieru toki, tada-chi ni jū ni no hitori naru Yuda tsurugi to bō to wo mochitaru ōku no hitobito to tomo ni, saishi no osa,

gakusha, oyobi toshiyori no moto yori kitaru.

44 Iesu wo watasu mono karera ni shirushi wo nashite iikeru wa, Waga kuchitsuke suru mono wa sore nari; kore wo toraete, shikato hiki tsureyo.

45 Sunawachikitarite Iesu ni chikayori, Rabi, Rabi to iite, kuchitsuke seri.

46 Hitobito te wo Iesu ni kakete torau.

47 Katawara ni tateru mono no hitori tsurugi wo nukite, saishi no osa no shimobe wo uchi, sono mimi wo kireri.

48 Iesu kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Tsurugi to bō to wo mochi, nusubito wo torōru gotoku shite ware wo torae ni kitaru ka?

49 Ware hibi nanjira to tomo ni miya nite oshieshi ni, nanjira ware wo toraezariki; saredo kowa seisho ni kanawasen ga tame nari.

50 Deshi mina Iesu wo hanarete, nige sarinu.

51 Aru wakaki mono sono mi ni tada asa no yagu wo matoite, Iesu ni shita-gaitarishi ga; torite no monodomo kore wo toraekereba;

52 Kare asa no yagu wo



MAKO 14.

sute, hadaka nite nogare sareri.

53 Hitobito Iesu wo saishi no osa ni tsure yukikeru ni: saishi no osa, toshiyori, oyobi gakushatachi kotogotoku kare no moto ni atsumareri.

54 Petero tōku hanarete Iesu ni shitagai, saishi no osa no niwa no uchi made iri, shimobe to tomo ni za shite, hi ni atatamari oreri.

55 Saishi no osa oyobi gi-in mina Iesu wo korosan to shite akashi wo motomure-domo, ezu.

56 Ōku no hitobito Iesu ni itsuwari no akashi wo ii idasedomo: sono akashi awazu.

57 Aru hitobito tachite itsuwari no akashi wo ii idashikeru wa,

58 Kare te wo mote tsukuritaru kono miya wo kobochi, mikka no uchi ni, te wo mote tsukurazaru hoka no miya wo taten to iishi wo warera wa kikeri.

59 Kaku iishi ga, sono akashi mata awazu.

60 Saishi no osa naka ni tachite Iesu ni toi iikeru wa, Nanji kotōru koto naki ka? Kono hitobito no nanji ni tatsuru shōko wa ikani?

61 Iesu mokunen to shite nani mo kotaezarikereba; saishi no osa mata kare ni toite iikeru wa, Nanji wa homubeki mono no ko Kirisuto naru ka?

62 Iesu iikeru wa, Shikari, hito no Ko chikara no migi ni za shi, ten no kumo no uchi ni araware kitaru wo nanjira mirube shi.

63 Koko ni oite saishi no osa sono koromo wo sakite iikeru wa, Warera nanzo mata hoka ni shōko wo motomen ya?

64 Sono kegashitaru koto wa nanjira mo kikeru tokoro nari: nanjira ika ni omou ya? Karera kozorite Iesu wo shi ni atarubeki mono to sadametari.

65 Aru mono wa kare ni tsubaki shi, mata sono kao wo ōi, kobushi nite tataki, iikeru wa, Yogen seyo: mata shimobedomo mo te no hira nite kare wo uteri.

66 Petero shita niwa ni orishi ni, saishi no osa no aru shimome kitarite,

67 Sono hi ni atatamari oru wo mi, tsuratsura kare wo mite iikeru wa, Nanji mo Nazare no Iesu to tomo ni arishi.

68 Petero ukegawazushite

MAKO 15.

iikeru wa, Ware kore wo shirazu: mata nanji ga iu tokoro no koto wo satori ezaru nari; kakute niwakuchi ni idekereba, niwatori nakinu.

69 Sono shimome kare wo mite, katawara ni tateru mono ni mata iikeru wa, Kono hito mo kano tomogara no hitori nari.

70 Petero mata ukegawazu. Shibaraku shite katawara ni tateru mono mata Petero ni iikeru wa, Nanji makoto ni kano tomogara no hitori nari, sowa nanji wa Gariraya no hito nari: sono kuni-namari kore ni aeri.

71 Koko ni oite Petero chikaite, Ware Kami no tatari wo ukuru to mo, nanjira ga iu sono hito wo ware wa shirazaru nari to iishi ga;

72 Kono toki niwatori futa tabi nakikereba; Petero Iesu no, Niwatori futa tabi naku mae ni, mi tabi ware wo shirazu to iwan to ii tamaishi koto wo omoi idashi, mata kore wo omoi kaeshite naki kanashimeri.

15 SHŌ.

YOAKE ni oyobi, tada-chi ni saishi no osa,

toshiyori, gakushatachi, subete no gi-in to tomo ni hakarite, Iesu wo shibari, hiki tsurete Pirato ni wataseri.

2 Pirato kare ni toikeru wa, Nanji wa Yudayabito no Ō naru ya? Iesu kotakeru wa, Nanji ga ieru gotoshi.

3 Saishi no osa ōku no koto wo mote kare wo uttau.

4 Pirato mata Iesu ni tōte iikeru wa, Nani mo kotaezaru ka? Karera ga nanji ni tsuite akashi wo tateshi koto ika bakari zo ya?

5 Pirato no ayashi to suru made ni Iesu nani wo mo kotaezariki.

6 Sate, kono matsuri ni wa karera ga negai ni makasete, hitori no meshūdo wo yurusu no rei nari.

7 Toki ni Baraba to ieru mono ari; onore to tomo ni muhon seshi tomogara to onajiku tsunagare itarishi ga, karera wa sono muhon no toki hito wo koroshishi monodomo nari.

8 Hitobito koe wo agete yobawari, itsu mo no gotoku sen koto wo negaeri.

9 Pirato karera ni kotaete iikeru wa, Yudayabito no Ō



MAKO 15.

wo nanjira ni waga yurusan koto wo nozomu ya?

10 Kore Pirato saishi no osatachi no netami ni yorite Iesu wo watashitari to shireba nari.

11 Saishi no osa tami-domo ni, Baraba wo yurusan koto wo negae to susumu.

12 Pirato mata kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Saraba Yudayabito no Ō to nanjira ga tonōru mono ni wa, nani wo waga nasan koto wo nanjira nozomu ya?

13 Karera mata sakebite, Kore wo jūjika ni tsukeyo to iu.

14 Pirato karera ni iikeru wa, Kare nan no akuji wo nashishi ya? Karera masumasu sakebite, Kore wo jūjika ni tsukeyo to iu.

15 Pirato tami no yorokobi wo toran to shite, Baraba wo karera ni yurushi, Iesu wo muchi-uchite kore wo jūjika ni tsuken tame ni wataseri.

16 Heisotsudomo kore wo yakusho ni tsure yuki, kumijū wo yobi atsume,

17 Kare ni murasaki no uwagi wo kise, ibara nite kammuri wo amite kamurashimetari;

18 Kakute iikeru wa, Yudayabito no Ō yasukare.

19 Mata yoshi wo mote sono kōbe wo tataki, katsu tsubaki shi, hizamazukite hai shinu.

20 Chōrō shi owarite, murasaki no koromo wo hagi, moto no koromo wo kisete, jūjika ni tsuken tote hiki yukishi ga;

21 Arekisanteru to Rufu no chichi naru Kurene no Shimon to ieru mono inaka yori kitarite, sono tokoro wo tōri kakarikereba; shiite kore ni Iesu no jūjika wo owasetari.

22 Iesu wo Gorugota, tokeba sunawachi sarekōbe to ieru tokoro ni tsure kitari;

23 Motsuyaku wo sake ni majiete nomasen to shitarishi ni; kore wo ukezari-ki.

24 Iesu wo jūjika ni tsukeshi nochi, taga nani wo toran to kuji wo torite sono koromo wo wakateri.

25 Asa no dai ku ji ni Iesu wo jūjika ni tsuke;

26 Sono sutefuda wo, Yudayabito no Ō to kaki-tsuku.

27 Futari no nusubito kare to tomo ni, hitori wa sono migi, hitori wa sono hidari ni, jūjika ni tsukeraru.

28 Kore seisho ni, Kare wa tsumibito to tomo ni

MAKO 15.

kazoeraretari to iishi ni kanaeri.

29 Yukiki no mono Iesu wo nonoshiri, kubi wo furite, iikeru wa, Aa miya wo kobochite, kore wo mikka ni tatsuru mono yo;

30 Mizukara wo sukuite, jūjika wo oriyo!

31 Saishi no osa, gakushadomo mo onajiku chōrō shite, tagai ni iikeru wa, Hito wo sukuite mizukara wo sukui atawazu;

32 Isuraeru no ō, Kirisuto wa ima jūjika yori kudarubeshi; saraba warera mite, kore wo shinzen. Mata tomo ni jūjika ni tsukeraretaru monodomo mo kare wo nonoshireri.

33 Dai jū ni ji yori san ji ni itaru made amaneku chi no ue kuraku narinu.

34 Dai san ji ni Iesu ōgoe ni yobawari, Eri, Eri, rama sabakutani to iu: kore wo tokeba, Waga Kami, waga Kami, nanzo ware wo sute tamau ya to ieru nari.

35 Katawara ni tachitaru mono no uchi aru hito kore wo kikite, Kare wa Eriya wo yobu nari to iu.

36 Hitori hashiri yukite umiwata wo tori, su wo fukumase, kore wo yoshi ni

tsukete kare ni nomashime, iikeru wa, Mate, Eriya kitarite kare wo sukuu ya ina kokoromubeshi.

37 Iesu ōi naru koe wo idashite, iki tayu.

38 Miya no maku ue yori shita made sakete, futatsu to nareri.

39 Iesu ni mukaito tachitaru hyaku nin no kashira kaku yobawari, iki taeshi wo mite, iikeru wa, Makoto ni kono hito wa Kami no Ko nari.

40 Mata haruka ni nozomi itaru onna arishi: sono naka ni orishi mono wa Magudara no Maria, oyobi chiisaki Yakubu to Yose no haha naru Maria, mata Sarome nari.

41 Karera wa Iesu no Gariraya ni i tamaishi toki, kore ni shitagai tsukaeshi monodomo nari. Mata kono hoka ni mo kare to tomo ni Ierusalem ni noborishi ōku no onna itariki.

42 Kono hi wa sonaebi nite, ansokunichi no mae no hi narishi yue,

43 Hi kururu toki tōtoki gi-in naru Arimataya no Yosefu to ieru mono kitareri. Kono hito wa Kami no kuni wo nozomeru mono nari. Kare habakarazu



Pirato ni yukite Iesu no shikabane wo koitari.

44 Pirato Iesu no sude ni shinuru wo ayashimi, hyaku nin no kashira wo yobite, kare wa shinite yori toki wo hetaru ya ina ya wo toi;

45 Hyaku nin no kashira yori kikite kore wo shiri, shikabane wo Yosefu ni atau.

46 Yosefu nuno wo kai motome; shikashite Iesu wo tori oroshi, kore wo sono nuno nite tsutsumi, iwa ni horitaru haka ni oki, ishi wo haka no mon ni marobashi okeri.

47 Magudara no Maria, oyobi Yose no haha naru Maria sono shikabane wo okishi tokoro wo mitari.

## 16 SHŌ.

**A**NSOKUNICHI sugite Magudara no Maria to, Yakobu no haha naru Maria, oyobi Sarome, kōmotsu wo kai totonoe, Iesu ni nuran tote kitareri.

2 Nanuka no hajime no hi, ito hayaku hi no izuru koro karera haka ni kitari,

3 Tagai ni iikeru wa, Tare ka warera no tame ni ishi wo haka no mon yori marobashi toru mono

aran ka? Kore sono ishi hanahada ōi nareba nari.

4 Kakute karera me wo agureba, ishi no sude ni marobi aru wo miru.

5 Haka ni irishi ni shiroki koromo wo kitaru waki mono no, migi no kata ni za seru wo mite, odoroki ayashimeri.

6 Wakaki mono karera ni iikeru wa, Odoroki ayashimu nakare, nanjira wa jūjika ni tsukeraeshi Nazare no Iesu wo tazunu: kare wa yomigaerite koko ni orazu; kare wo okishi tokoro wo miyo!

7 Katsu yukite sono deshi to Petero ni tsugeyo; kare wa nanjira ni sakidachite Gariraya ni yukeri: nanjira kashiko nite kare wo mirubeshi; sunawachi sono nanjira ni iishi ga gotoshi.

8 Karera idete haka yori hashireri: katsu ononoki, katsu odoroki; mata hito koto wo mo hito ni katazariki; kore osoreshi ga yue nari.

9 Iesu nanuka no hajime no hi yoake goro yomigaerite, mazu Magudara no Maria ni arawaru. Saki ni Iesu kare yori nanatsu no akki wo oi idaseri.

10 Iesu to tomo ni arishi

mono no naki kanashimeru toki ni kono onna kitarite korera no koto wo tsugu.

11 Karera Iesu no ikite kono onna ni mie tamaishi koto wo kikishi ga, shinzezariki.

12 Kono nochi karera no uchi futari no mono inaka ye yukikeru ga, michi wo yuku toki, Iesu kawaritaru katachi nite karera ni arawaru.

13 Kono futari no mono yukite hoka no deshitachi ni tsugekeredomo, mata kore wo mo shinzezariki.

14 Mata sono nochi jū ichi no deshi no shoku shi oru toki ni arawarete, karera ga shin naki to sono kokoro no nibuki to wo imashime tamaeri: kore karera Iesu no yomigaeri tamaeru nochi, sore wo mishi mono no iu tokoro wo shinzezarishi yue nari.

15 Iesu karera ni iikeru

wa, Amaneku sekai wo megurite subete no hito ni fukuin wo nobe tsutaeyo.

16 Shinjite baputesuma wo ukuru mono wa sukuware; shinzezaru mono wa tsumi ni sadameraruru nari.

17 Shinzuru mono ni wa sa no gotoki shirushi shita-gōbeshi: waga na ni yorite akki wo oi idashi, kotokuni no kotoba wo ii,

18 Mata hebi wo torae, doku wo nomu to mo gai naku; mata te wo yamai no mono ni tsukenaba sunawachi ien.

19 Kakute Shu wa karera ni katarishi nochi, ten ni agerare, Kami no migi ni za shinu.

20 Deshitachi amaneku fukuin wo nobe tsutau: Shu mo mata karera ni chikara wo awase, sono shitagau tokoro no shirushi ni yorite michi wo katō shi tamaeri.

Amen.



## RUKA DEN FUKUIN SHO.

### 1 SHŌ.

**WARERA** no uchi ni atsu-  
tsuku shinzerarctaru  
koto wo hajime yori shita-  
shiku mite, michi ni tsukae-  
taru mono no,

2 Warera ni tsutaeshi  
gotoku kaki tsuranen to  
ōku no hitobito kore wo te  
ni toreru yue ni, tōtoki  
Teopiro yo,

3 Ware mo hajime yori  
subete no koto wo tsuma-  
biraka ni oshi tazunetareba,  
shidai wo nashite nanji ni  
kaki okuri;

4 Nanji ga oshieraeshi  
tokoro no makoto wo sato-  
rasen to omoeri.

5 Yudaya no ō Herode  
no toki ni, Abia no kumi  
naru saishi Zakaria to ieru  
mono ari: sono tsuma wa  
Aron no suc nite, na wo  
Erisabetsu to iu.

6 Tomo ni Kami no mae  
nite tadashiki hito nari;  
subete Shu no imashime to  
okite wo kake naku okonae-  
ri.

7 Erisabetsu harami naki  
ga yue ni, karera ni ko  
nashi; mata futari tomo  
toshi mo oinu.

8 Zakaria sono kumi no  
mawari ni atarite, Kami  
no mae ni saishi no tsutome  
wo okonau toki,

9 Saishi no narawashi ni  
shitagai, kuji wo torite Shu  
no miya ni iri, kō wo taku  
koto wo u.

10 Kō wo takeru toki ni,  
atsumari no hitobito wa  
mina soto ni ite inoreri.

11 Shu no tsukai kōdan  
no migi ni tachite, Zakaria  
ni arawareshikaba;

12 Zakaria kore wo mite,  
awate osoru.

13 Tsukai kare ni iikeru  
wa, Zakaria yo, osoruru  
nakare; nanji no negai sude  
ni kiki tamaeri, nanji no  
tsuma Erisabetsu nanshi  
wo uman; sono na wo  
Yohane to nazukubeshi.

14 Nanji ni yorokobi to  
tanoshimi aran; ōku no  
hito mo mata sono umaruru  
ni yorite yorokobi aran.

## RUKA 1.

15 Sore kono ko Shu no  
mae ni ōi naran; mata  
budōshu to koki sake to  
wo nomaji; haha no tai yori  
umare idete, Seirei ni mita-  
saru.

16 Mata Isuraeru no tami  
no ōku no hito wo Shu  
naru sono Kami ni kaera-  
subekereba nari.

17 Kare Eriya no kokoro  
to chikara wo mote Shu no  
saki ni yukan, kore chichi  
no kokoro ni ko wo omo-  
wase, motoru mono wo  
tadashiki hito no satori ni  
kaerase, Shu no tame ni  
arata naru tami wo sonaen  
to nari.

18 Zakaria tsukai ni ii-  
keru wa, Ware sude ni  
toshi oyu, tsuma mo mata  
toshi susumitareba, nani ni  
yorite ka kono koto aru wo  
shiran?

19 Tsukai kotaete iikeru  
wa, Ware wa Gaburieru  
tote, Kami no mae ni tatsu  
mono nari: nanji ni kata-  
rite kono yorokobi no  
otozure wo tsugen tame ni  
tsukawasaretareba;

20 Sono toki itarite kana-  
razu narubeki waga kotoba  
wo shinzezaru ni yori, nanji  
ōshi to narite, kono koto no

naru hi made mono iu koto  
atawaji.

21 Tami Zakaria wo ma-  
chi ite, sono miya no uchi ni  
hisashiki wo ayashimu.

22 Zakaria idete mono iu  
koto atawazarishikaba; ka-  
rera sono miya no uchi nite  
ishō<sup>a</sup> wo mitaru koto wo  
satoritari. Zakaria hitobito  
ni kōbe wo mote shimeshi;  
tsui ni ōshi to nareri.

23 Sono tsutome no hi  
michikereba, ie ni kaeri-  
nu.

24 Kono nochi sono tsuma  
Erisabetsu haramite, ka-  
kure orishi koto go ka  
getsu ni shite,

25 Iikeru wa, Shu waga  
haji wo hito no, naka ni  
susugasen tame ni, kaerimi  
tamau toki wa kaku no  
gotoku ware ni naseri.

26 Rokka getsu ni atari,  
Gariraya no Nazare to  
nazuketaru mura no,

27 Dabide no ie no Yosefu  
to ieru hito no ii-nazuke  
seshi tokoro no otome ni,  
Kami yori Gaburieru to iu  
tsukai wo tsukawasaretari:  
sono otome no na wa Maria  
to ieri.

28 Tsukai kono otome ni  
kitari, iikeru wa, Mede-

<sup>a</sup> Kotōnaru araware.



RUKA 1.

tashi, megumaruru mono yo, Shu nanji to tomo ni imasu: nanji wa onna no uchi nite saiwai naru mono nari.

29 Otome sono kotoba wo ibukari, kono aisatsu wa ika naru koto zo to omoeri.

30 Tsukai iikeru wa, Maria yo, osoruru nakare; nanji wa Kami yori megumi wo etari.

31 Nanji haramite nanshi wo uman; sono na wo IESU to nazukubeshi.

32 Kare ōi naru mono to narite, Ito Takaki Mono no Ko to tonaeraren: mata Shu taru Kami sono senzo Dabide ō no kurai wo kare ni atōreba,

33 Yakobu no ie wo kagiri naku shihai subeku; mata sono kuni owaru koto arazarubeshi.

34 Maria tsukai ni iikeru wa, Ware imada hito ni yukazaru ni, ikani shite kono koto arubeki ya?

35 Tsukai kotaete iikeru wa, Seirei nanji ni kitaru, Ito Takaki Mono no ikioi nanji wo ōwan: kono yue ni nanji ga umu tokoro no sei naru mono wa, Kami no Ko to tonaerarubeshi.

36 Sore, nanji no shinseki Erisabetsu, kare mo toshi

oite nanshi wo harameri; moto harami naki mono to iwaretarishi ga, ima sude ni haramite, rokka getsu ni narinu.

37 Sowa Kami ni oite wa atawazaru koto nakereba nari.

38 Maria iikeru wa, Ware wa kore Shu no tsukaimenari: nanji no ieru gotoku ware ni arekashi. Tsukai tsui ni kare wo sareri.

39 Sono koro Maria tachite sumiyaka ni yamazato naru Yuda no mura ni yuki,

40 Zakaria no ie ni irite, Erisabetsu ni aisatsu shitarishi ni,

41 Erisabetsu Maria no aisatsu wo kikishikaba, sono haramigo hara no uchi nite odoritari. Erisabetsu Seirei ni mitasare,

42 Ōgoe ni yobi iikeru wa, Onna no uchi nite nanji wa saiwai naru mono nari; mata harameru tokoro no mono mo saiwai nari?

43 Waga Shu no hawa ware ni kitaru, ware nani ni yorite ka kono koto wo eshi?

44 Sore nanji no aisatsu no koe waga mimi ni irishi

RUKA 1.

toki, haramigo yorokobite waga hara no uchi ni odoreri.

45 Shu no koto wo shin-zeshi mono wa saiwai nari: sowa, Shu no katari tamai-shi gotoku kanarazu naru-bekereba nari.

46 Maria iikeru wa, Waga kokoro Shu wo agame,

47 Waga tamashii wa waga Sukuinushi naru Kami wo yorokobu.

48 Kore sono tsukaime no iyashiki wo mo kaerimi tamau ga yue nari;

Ima yori nochi yorozu yo made mo ware wo saiwai naru mono to tonōbeshi.

49 Sore, chikara wo mochi tamaeru mono ware ni ōi naru koto wo naseri;

Sono na wa kiyoku.  
50 Sono awaremi wa yoyo, Kare wo osoruru mono ni oyoban.

51 Sono hiji no chikara wo arawashite, Kokoro no ogoreru mono wo chirashi,

52 Ikioi aru mono wo kurai yori oreshi, Iyashiki mono wo age,

53 Uetaru mono wo yoki mono ni akase,

Tomeru mono wo munashiku kaerase tamau.

54 Aburahamu to sono sue wo

Kagiri naku awaremu koto wo wasurezu shite,

55 Sono shimobe Isuraeru wo tasuke tamaeri.

(Kore warera no senzo ni ii tamaishi ga gotoku nari).

56 Maria Erisabetsu to orishi koto san ka getsu bakari nite onoga ie ni kaeritariki.

57 Sate, Erisabetsu umidoki michite, nanshi wo umeri.

58 Sono moyori no mono, mata shinseki no mono Shu ga Erisabetsu ni ōi naru jiji wo tare tamaishi koto wo kikite, tomo ni yorokoberi.

59 Dai yōka ni oyobikereba, karera ko ni katsurei sen tote kitari, sono chichi no na ni yori Zakaria to nazuken to seshi ni;

60 Sono haha kotaete, Shika subekarazu, Yohane to nazukubeshi to iikereba;

61 Karera Erisabetsu ni mukaite iikeru wa, Nanji ga shinseki no uchi ni wa



RUKA 1.

kono na wo nazukeshi mono nashi.

62 Karera tsui ni sono chichi ni kōbe nite shimeshi, ika ni nazuken to omou ka toitaru ni;

63 Zakaria kaki-ita wo motomete, Sono na wo Yohane to kaki shirushishikaba; mina ayashimeri.

64 Zakaria no kuchi tadachi ni hirakete, shita toke, mono iite, Kami wo home-tari.

65 Sono moyori ni sumitaru hitobito mina osorenu: mata subete kono koto wo amaneku Yudaya no yamazato ni ii furasareshikaba;

66 Kiku mono mina kore wo kokoro ni tomete, Kono ko wa ika naru mono ni ka naran to ieri. Sate, Shu no te kare to tomo ni ariki.

67 Chichi Zakaria Seirei ni mitasare, yogen shite iikeru wa,

68 Shu naru Isuraeru no Kami wa homubekikana;

Kore sono tami wo kaerimite, aganai wo nashi;

69 Warera no tame ni sukui no tsuno wo Sono shimobe Dabide

no ie ni tate tamaeba nari.

70 (Inishie yori sei naru yogensha no kuchi wo mote ii tamaishi ga gotoshi;)

71 Sunawachi warera wo teki mata subete warera wo nikumu mono no te yori idasu sukui nari.

72 Kowa megumi wo warera no senzo ni hodokoshi,

Mata sono kiyoki chikai wo wasureji to nari:

73 Kore warera no senzo Aburahamu ni tateshi tokoro no chikai ni shite,

74 Warera wo teki no te yori sukui,

75 Warera no shōgai wo sei to gi ni oite, Osore naku Shu ni tsukaeshimen to nari.

76 Osanago yo, nanji wa Ito Takaki Mono no yogensha to tonaeraren:

Sowa nanji Shu ni sakidachite yuki, sono michi wo sonaen to sureba nari;

77 Kami no fukaki awaremi ni yori, Sono tsumi wo yurusa-

RUKA 2.

rete sukuwaren koto wo sono tami ni shimesan tame nari;

78 Sono awaremi ni yorite, Asahi no hikari ue yori

79 Kuraki to shi no kage ni sumeru mono wo terashi,

Warera no ashi wo michibikite, yasuraka naru michi ni itaraisen tote nozomeri.

80 Kakute osanago wa yaya seichō shi, seishin masumasu sukoyaka ni shite, Isuraeru ni arawaruru no hi made no ni oreri.

2 SHŌ.

SONO koro tenka no koseki wo shiraburu mikotonori Kaizaru Augusto yori idetari.

2 Kono koseki-shirabe wa Kurenio Suria wo osameshi toki no hajime ni okonawaretarishi nari.

3 Hito mina koseki ni tsukan tote ono-ono sono furusato ni kaeritari.

4 Yosefu mo Dabide no iesuji mata chisuji nareba, koseki ni tsukan tote,

5 Sude ni harameru, sono ii nazuke no tsuma Maria to tomo ni Gariraya no mura Nazare yori idete, Yu-

daya ni nobori. Dabide no mura Beterehemu to iu tokoro ni itareri.

6 Koko ni orite tsuki michikereba:

7 Uigo wo umi, sore wo nuno ni tsutsumite umabune ni fusasetari: kowa hatagoya ni karera no oru tokoro nakarishi ga yue nari.

8 Kono atari ni hitsuji wo kau mono arikeru ga, no ni orite yoru sono mure wo mamoritarishi ni;

9 Shu no tsukai kitarite, Shu no eikwō karera wo meguri terashikereba; kau mono ōi ni osoretari.

10 Tsukai kore ni iikeru wa, Osoruru koto nakare: ware bammin ni kakawaritaru ōi naru yorokobi no otozure wo nanjira ni tsugubeshi.

11 Sore, konnichi Dabide no mura ni oite nanjira no tame ni Sukuinushi umare tamaeri; kore Shu taru Kirisuto nari.

12 Nanjira nuno nite tsutsumishi osanago no umabune ni fushitaru wo min: kore sono shirushi nari.

13 Tachimachi ōku no tengun araware, tsukai to tomo ni Kami wo homete iikeru wa,



RUKA 2.

14 Ito takaki tokoro ni wa eikwō Kami ni are, Chi ni wa odayaka, hito ni wa megumi are.

15 Tsukaitachi karera wo sarite, ten ni yukikereba; hitsuji wo kau mono tagai ni iikeru wa, Iza, Beterehemu ni yuki, Shu no shimeshi tamaeru, sono arishi koto wo min tote,

16 Isogi itari, Maria to Yosefu, mata umabune ni fushitaru osanago ni tazune aeri.

17 Sude ni mite, kono ko ni tsuki, tsukai no katarishi koto wo tsuge hiromeke-reba;

18 Kiku mono mina hitsuji wo kau mono no katareru koto wo ayashimitari.

19 Maria wa subete korera no koto wo kokoro ni tomete omoi megurashinu.

20 Hitsuji wo kau mono sono mikiki seru tokoro mina onore ni katarishi tokoro no gotoku naru ni yori, Kami wo agame katsu homete kaereri.

21 Ko ni kasurei wo okonōbeki yōka no hi itarikeraba; sono imada tai ni yadorazaru saki ni ten no tsukai no tonaeshi gotoku, na wo Iesu to tonaetari.

22 Mōse no okite ni shitagaite, kiyome no hi michikereba; osanago wo tazusaete Shu ni sasagen ga tame, Ierusalemu ni noboreri.

23 Kore Shu no okite ni, Hajime ni umaruru nanshi wa Shu no kiyoki mono to tonōbeshi to shirusaretaru ga gotoshi:

24 Mata Shu no okite ni, Yamabato hito tsugai, aru iwa wakaki iebato futatsu wo sonōbeshi to ieru ni shitagaite, matsuri wo nasan tame nari.

25 Sate Ierusalemu ni Shimeon to ieru hito ari: kono hito wa tadashiku katsu tsutsushimi arite, Isuraeru no tami no nagusameraren koto wo materu mono nari: Seirei sono ue ni oreri.

26 Mata Shu no Kirisuto wo mizaru uchi wa shinaji to Seirei nite shimesaru.

27 Kare Seirei ni kanjite miya ni ireri: futa-oya sono ko Iesu wo okite no nara-washi ni shitagaite, okonawan to tazusae kitarishi ni;

28 Shimeon osanago wo idaki, Kami wo home, iikeru wa,

29 Shu yo, ima sono kotoba ni shitagaite,

RUKA 2.

Shimobewo anzen ni yo woba sarase tamau;

30 Waga me sude ni bamin no mae ni Mōke tamaishi sukui wo mitari.

31 Kore Ihōjin wo terasan hikari nari,

32 Mata nanji no tami Isuraeru no homare nari.

33 Sono chichi haha wa osanago ni tsuite katareru koto wo ayashimi oreri.

34 Mata Shimeon karera wo iwaite, sono haha Maria ni iikeru wa, Kono osanago wa Isuraeru no ōku no hito no horobite katsu okoran koto to ii-sakarai wo uken, sono shirushi ni tateraru;

35 Kore ōku no kokoro no omoi no arawaren ga tame nari; mata tsurugi nanji ga kokoro wo mo sashi tōsubeshi.

36 Aseru no yakara Panueru no musume ni, Anna to ieru yogensha ari: kare wa ito toshiyori nari, sono otome narishi toki otto ni yukite, shichi nen tomo ni oritari.

37 Kono onna wa yowai ōyoso hachi jū shi sai no yamome narishi ga; miya wo hanarezu, yo mo hiru

mo danjiki to kitō wo shite, Kami ni tsukau.

38 Kono toki kono onna mo katawara ni tachite, Shu wo sambu shi, mata Ierusalemu nite aganai wo nozomeru subete no hito ni kono ko no koto wo katareri.

39 Shu no okite ni shitagaite kotogotoku owarikeraba; Gariraya no onoga mura Nazare ni kaeritari.

40 Sono ko yaya seichō shite seishin sukoyaka ni, chie michi, Kami no megumi sono ue ni oreri.

41 Sate sono futa-oya toshi goto ni sugikoshi no iwai ni Ierusalemu ni yukishi ga;

42 Kare no jū ni sai no toki, mata iwai no rei ni shitagai, Ierusalemu ni noboreri.

43 Iwai no hi owarite kaeri yukikeru ni, sono ko Iesu Ierusalemu ni todomarinu: shikaru ni Yosefu to haha kōre wo shirazu.

44 Michizure no uchi ni oru naran to omoi, ichi nichiji wo yukite, shiuseki shirube no mono ni tazuneshi ga,

45 Awazarikeraba; kare wo tazunete Ierusalemu ni kaeri,

46 Mikka no nochi miya



RUKA 3.

nite au: kare kyōshi no naka ni za shi, katsu kiki, katsu toi itari;

47 Kiku mono mina sono satoki to sono kotae to wo ayashi to seri.

48 Futa-oya kore wo mite odoroki; haha kare ni iikeru wa, Ko yo, nanzo warera ni kaku nashitaru ya? Nanji no chichi to ware to ureete, nanji wo tazunetari.

49 Iesu kotaekeru wa, Nani yue ware wo tazunuru ya? Ware wa waga Chichi no koto wo tsutomubeki wo shirazaru ka?

50 Saredo futa-oya wa sono katareru koto wo satorazu.

51 Iesu kore to tomo ni kudari, Nazare ni kaerite karera ni shitagai oreri: sono haha korera no subete no koto wo kokoro ni tomenu.

52 Iesu chie mo yowai mo iyamasari, Kami to hito to ni masumasu ai seraretari.

3 SHŌ.

**T**EBERIO Kaizaru zai-i no jū gō nen, Ponte Pirato wa Yudaya no tsukasa to nari, Herode wa Gariraya no wakemochi no kimi to nareri: sono kyōdai Piripo wa Itsuria oyobi

Terakonite no chi no wakemochi no kimi nari; Rusanian wa Abirene no wakemochi no kimi to nareri:

2 Annasu to Kayapa saishi no osa to naritarishi toki, Zakaria no ko Yohane no ni orite, Kami no ōse wo uke,

3 Yorudan no hotori naru subete no chi ni kitari, tsumi no yurushi wo esasen ga tame ni, kui-aratame no baputesuma wo nobe tsutaetari.

4 Yogensha Izaya no kotoba wo shirushitaru fumi ni,

No ni yoberu hito no koe ari, iwaku,

Shu no michi wo sonae, Sono michisuji wo naoku seyo:

5 Subete no tani wa umerare,

Subete no yama oka wa tairagerare,

Magaritaru wa naoku, Kewashiki wa yasuku serare,

6 Hitobito mina Kami no sukui wo miru koto wo en

tō aru ga gotoshi.

7 Koko ni baputesuma wo uken tote kitareru hitobito ni, Yohane iikeru wa, Aa

RUKA 3.

mamushi no sue yo, taga nanjira ni kitaran to suru ikari wo sakubeki koto wo tsugeshi ya?

8 Saraba kui-aratame ni kanaeru mi wo musububeshi: nanjira kokoro ni, Warera ga senzo ni Abrahamu ari to omou koto nakare: ware nanjira ni tsugen, Kami wa yoku kono ishi wo Aburahamu no ko to narashimubeshi.

9 Ima ya ono wo ki no ne ni okaru: yue ni subete yoki mi wo musubazaru ki wa kirarete hi ni nage ireruru nari.

10 Hitobito Yohane ni tōte iikeru wa, Saraba warera nani wo nasubeki ya?

11 Kotaete iikeru wa, Futatsu no uwagi wo moteru mono wa motanu mono ni wake ataeyo; shokumotsu wo moteru mono mo mata shika subeshi.

12 Mitsugitori mo baputesuma wo uken tote kitari, iikeru wa, Shi yo, warera wa nani wo nasubeki ka?

13 Kotaete iikeru wa, Sadamari no mitsugi no hoka ni ōku toru koto nakare.

14 Heisotsu mo mata tōte iikeru wa, Warera wa nani

wo nasubeki ya? Kotaete iikeru wa, Hito wo obi yakashi, aruiwa shii uttōru koto wo nasu nakare; uru tokoro no kyūryō wo mote tareri to subeshi.

15 Tami machi orishi toki nareba, hitobito mina kokoro ni Yohane wo Kirisuto naru ya ina to kangaetarishi ni;

16 Yohane kore ni kotae, iikeru wa, Ware wa mizu wo mote baputesuma wo nanjira ni okonaeri: ware yori chikara aru mono kitaran; ware wa sono kutsu no himo wo toku ni mo tarazu; kare wa Seirei to hi wo mote baputesuma wo nanjira ni okonawan;

17 Te ni wa mi wo mochite, sono uchiba wo ki-yome; mugi wa atsumete sono kura ni ire; kara wa kiezaru hi nite yakubeshi.

18 Yohane mata ōku no koto wo mote susume wo nashi, fukuin wo tami ni nobe tsutaetari.

19 Sate, wakemochi no kimi naru Herode sono kyōdai Piripo no tsuma Herodea no koto, oyobi okonau tokoro no subete no ashiki koto wo Yohane ni isamerarekereba;

20 Nao mo ashiki waza



RUKA 3.

wo kuwae, Yohane wo hito-ya ni iretari.

21 Tami mina baputesuma wo ukekeru ni; Iesu mo mata baputesuma wo ukete inoreru toki, ten hirake,

22 Seirei hato no gotoki katachi nite sono ue ni kudarinu; mata ten yori koe ari, iwaku, Nanji wa waga Aishi, waga yorokobu tokoro no mono nari.

23 Toki ni Iesu toshi ōyoso san jū ni shite fukuin wo nobe hajimu, hitobito ni Yosefu no ko to omoware tamaeri. Yosefu no chichi wa Heri,

24 Sono chichi wa Mattate, sono chichi wa Rebi, sono chichi wa Meruki, sono chichi wa Yanna, sono chichi wa Yosefu,

25 Sono chichi wa Mata-tea, sono chichi wa Amosu, sono chichi wa Nahomu, sono chichi wa Esuri, sono chichi wa Naggai,

26 Sono chichi wa Maatsu, sono chichi wa Matatea, sono chichi wa Semei, sono chichi wa Yoseku, sono chichi wa Yoda.

27 Sono chichi wa Yohan-an, sono chichi wa Resa, sono chichi wa Zerubaberu, sono chichi wa Shiateru, sono chichi wa Neri,

28 Sono chichi wa Meruki, sono chichi wa Atsude, sono chichi wa Kosamu, sono chichi wa Erumadamu, sono chichi wa Eru,

29 Sono chichi wa Yose, sono chichi wa Eriezeru, sono chichi wa Yorimu, sono chichi wa Matate, sono chichi wa Rebi,

30 Sono chichi wa Shi-meon, sono chichi wa Yuda, sono chichi wa Yosefu, sono chichi wa Yonan, sono chichi wa Eriakimu,

31 Sono chichi wa Merea, sono chichi wa Mainan, sono chichi wa Mattata, sono chichi wa Natan, sono chichi wa Dabide,

32 Sono chichi wa Iessai, sono chichi wa Obede, sono chichi wa Boazu, sono chichi wa Sarumon, sono chichi wa Naason,

33 Sono chichi wa Amina-dabu, sono chichi wa Aramu, sono chichi wa Hezuron, sono chichi wa Perezu, sono chichi wa Yuda,

34 Sono chichi wa Yaku-bu, sono chichi wa Isaku, sono chichi wa Aburahamu, sono chichi wa Tera, sono chichi wa Nahoru,

35 Sono chichi wa Serugu, sono chichi wa Ragao, sono chichi wa Peregu, sono

RUKA 4.

chichi wa Heberu, sono chichi wa Sara,

36 Sono chichi wa Kainan, sono chichi wa Arupakusade, sono chichi wa Semu, sono chichi wa Noa, sono chichi wa Rameku,

37 Sono chichi wa Meto-dera, sono chichi wa Enoku, sono chichi wa Yaredo, sono chichi wa Maharaeru, sono chichi wa Kainan,

38 Sono chichi wa Enosu, sono chichi wa Setsu, sono chichi wa Adamu; Adamu wa sunawachi Kami no ko nari.

4 SHŌ.

SATE, Iesu Seirei ni mitasarete, Yorudan yori kaeri, Mitama ni michibikare, no ni yukite,

2 Shi jū nichi akuma ni kokoromiraru. Kono aida nani wo mo kurawazu; shi jū nichi owarite nochi uetari.

3 Akuma kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji moshi Kami no Ko naraba, kono ishi ni mejjite pan to naraseyo.

4 Iesu kotaekeru wa, Hito wa pan nomi nite ikuru mono ni arazu, tada Kami no subete no kotoba ni yoru to shirusaretari.

5 Akuma mata kare wo takaki yama ni tsure yuki,

mabataki no ma ni tenka no bankoku wo shimeshite,

6 Iikeru wa, Kono subete no ken-i to eigwa wo nanji ni ataen: ware kore wo makasaretareba, waga konomu mono ni kore wo atōbeshi.

7 Yue ni moshi waga mae ni hirefusaba, kotogotoku nanji no mono to naran.

8 Iesu kotaekeru wa, Satan yo, waga ushiro ni shirizoke; tada Shu taru nanji no Kami ni hirefushi, kore ni nomi tsukōbeshi to shirusaretari.

9 Akuma mata Iesu wo Ierusalemu ni tsure yuki, miya no itadaki ni tatete iikeru wa, Nanji moshi Kami no Ko naraba, koko yori onoga mi wo nageyo:

10 Sowa, Kami sono tsukaitachi ni mejjite nanji wo inamorasen:

11 Nanji ga ashi no ishi ni furezaru yō,

Karera te nite sasōbeshi to shirusaru.

12 Iesu kotaekeru wa, Shu taru nanji no Kami wo kokoromubekarazu to ii okeri.

13 Akuma konokokoromi miua owarite, shibaraku kare wo hanaretari.

14 Iesu Seirei no chikara



RUKA 4.

wo mote Gariraya ni kaerishi ni, sono kikoe amaneku mawari no chi ni hirogarinu.

15 Kakute karera ga kwaidō nite oshie wo nashi, subete no hitobito ni homare wo etari.

16 Sono sodachishi tokoro naru Nazare ni kitari, itsumo no gotoku ansokunichi ni kwaidō ni irite, seisho wo yoman tote tachikereba;

17 Yogensha Izaya no fumi wo ataeshi ni Iesu sono fumi wo hirakite, kakushirusetaru tokoro wo mi idaseri,

18 Shu no Mitama ware ni imasu,

Yue ni mazushiki mono ni fukuin wo nobe tsutaen koto wo ware ni abura wo sosogite ninji,

Kokoro no itameru mono wo iyashi,

Mata meshūdo ni yurusan koto to

Meshii ni misasen koto wo shimeshi,

Mata osaeraruru mono wo hanachi,

19 Shu no yorokobashiki toshi wo nobe hiromen ga tame ni ware wo tsukawaseri.

20 Iesu fumi wo maki, sono kakari no mono ni ata-

ete za shikereba; kwaidō ni aru mono mina me wo tomete mi naseri.

21 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Kono shirusaretaru koto wa konnichi nanjira no mae ni nareri.

22 Mina kare wo home, sono kuchi yori izuru tokoro no megumi no kotoba wo ayashimi iikeru wa, Ko wa Yosefu no ko ni arazu ya?

23 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira kanarazu ware ni kotowaza wo hikite, Isha mizukara wo iyase; wareraga kikishi tokoro no, Kapernaumu nite nashishi koto wo mizukara no furusato naru kono tokoro ni mo nasubeshi to iwan.

24 Mata iikeru wa, Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Yogensha sono furusato nite wa tōtobaruru mono ni arazu.

25 Ware makoto wo mote nanjira ni tsugen, Eriya no toki, san nen to rokka getsuten tojite kunjū ōi naru kikin narishi: sono toki Isuraeru no uchi ni ōku no yamome arishikado;

26 Eriya wa sono hitori ye dani tsukawasarezu, tada Shidon naru Zarepata no hitori no yamome ni tsukawasaretari.

RUKA 4.

27 Mata yogensha Erisha no toki ni, Isuraeru no uchi ni ōku no raibyōnin arishikado; sono hitori dani kiyomerarezu, tada Suria no Naaman nomi kiyomeraretari.

28 Kwaidō ni arishi mono kore wo kikite ōi ni ikidōri,

29 Tachite Iesu wo machi no soto ni idashi, nage otosan tote sono machi no tachitaru yama no gake ni made hiki yukeri.

30 Shikaru ni Iesu karera no naka wo tōrite sarinu.

31 Gariraya no Kapernaumu to ieru machi ni itarite, ausokunichi goto ni hitobito wo oshieshi ni;

32 Sono kotoba ken-i arikereba, hitobito sono oshie ni odorokeri.

33 Kwaidō ni kegaretaru oni no rei ni tsukaretaru hito ari, ōgoe ni sakebi iikeru wa,

34 Aa Nazare no Iesu yo, warera nanji to nani no kakawari aran ya? Nanji kitarite warera wo horobosuka? Ware nanji wa tare naru ka wo shiru; sunawachi Kami no Sei naru Mono nari.

35 Iesu kore wo semete iikeru wa, Koe wo idasu koto nakare; soko wo ideyo.

Akki tsui ni sono hito wo hitobito no naka ni taoshi, sokonawazu shite izu.

36 Hitobito mina odoroki, tagai ni katari iikeru wa, Ken-i to chikara wo mochite kegaretaru oni ni meizeshikaba, ide sareri: kore ika naru kotoba zo ya?

37 Koko ni oite Iesu no kikoe amaneku kono mawari no chi ni hirogarinu.

38 Iesu kwaidō wo idete Shimon no ie ni irishi ni, Shimon no shūtome omoki netsubyō wo wazurai itariki.

39 Hitobito kore ga tame ni Iesu ni negaikereba, sono katawara ni tachite netsu wo semeshi ni; netsu shirizokeri. Onna tadachi ni okite, karera ni tsukaetari.

40 Hi no iru toki samazama no yamai wo wazuraitaru hitobito, mina sore wo Iesu ni tsure kitarikereba; ichi-ichi sono ue ni te wo okite iyaseri.

41 Akki mo mata ōku no hitobito wo ide sari, sakebite, Nanji wa Kami no Ko, Kirisuto nari to ieri. Shikaru ni kore wo semete, mono iu koto wo yurusazariki: akki sono Kirisuto naru wo shireba nari.

42 Akuru asa Iesu idete,



RUKA 5.

hito naki tokoro ni yukike-  
reba; hitobito tazune kita-  
rite sono sari yuku koto wo  
todomu.

43 Iesu iikeru wa, Ware  
mata hoka no muramura ni  
mo Kami no kuni no fuku-  
in wo nobe tsutaezaru wo  
ezu: sowa ware kore ga ta-  
me ni tsukawasarureba na-  
ri.

44 Kakute Gariraya no  
sho kwaidō nite michi wo  
nobe tsutaetari.

5 SHŌ.

**H**ITOBITO Kami no ko-  
toba wo kikan tote  
oshi aikeru toki, Iesu Gene-  
sare no mizu-umi no hotori  
ni tachite,

2 Iso ni ni sō no fune  
aru wo miru; sunadori no  
mono wa fune wo hana-  
rete ami wo arai oreri.

3 Sono issō wa Shimon no  
fune narishi ga; Iesu kore  
ni nori, kōte kishi yori wa-  
zuka bakari hanare, za shite  
fune no uchi yori hitobito wo  
oshiyu.

4 Oshie owarite Shimon ni  
iikeru wa, Oki ye ide, ami  
wo oroshite sunadore.

5 Shimon kotaekeru wa,  
Shi yo, warera yomosugara  
hatarakishikado, emono na-  
kariki; saredo nanji no ko-

toba ni shitagaite ami wo  
orosan.

6 Sude ni oroshite uwo wo  
kakomeru koto hanahada ō-  
ku, ami sake kakarikereba,

7 Ima issō naru fune no  
tomo wo manekite, kita-  
ri tasukeshimeshi ni, karera  
ga kitarishi toki, sono uwo  
ni sō no fune ni michite shi-  
zuman bakari narishi.

8 Shimon Petero kore wo  
mite Iesu no ashimoto ni  
fushite, Shu yo, ware wo  
sari tamae; ware wa tsumi-  
bito nari to ieri.

9 Kore Shimon oyobi to-  
mo ni arishi mono, mina  
sunadorishi tokoro no uwo  
no obitadashiki ni odoroke-  
ru nari.

10 Shimon no tomo naru  
Zebedai no ko Yakobu to  
Yohane mo mata shikari.  
Iesu Shimon ni iikeru wa,  
Osoruru nakare, nanji ima  
yori hito wo ubeshi.

11 Karera fune wo kishi  
ni yose oki, subete no mono  
wo sutete Iesu ni shitagaeri.

12 Iesu aru mura ni ori-  
shi toki, mi kotogotoku  
raibyō wo yameru mono  
ari; Iesu wo mite hirefushi,  
negai iikeru wa, Shu moshi  
kokoro ni kanau toki wa  
ware wo kiyoku nashi ube-  
shi.

RUKA 5.

13 Iesu te wo nobe, kare  
ni tsukete, Waga kokoro ni  
kanaeri, kiyoku nare to  
iikereba; tadachi ni raibyō  
ietari.

14 Iesu kare wo imashi-  
mete iikeru wa, Hito ni tsu-  
guru koto nakare, tada yu-  
kite onore wo saishi ni mi-  
se, katsu kiyomerareshi ta-  
me ni, Mōse ga meizeshi  
gotoku sasagemono wo na-  
shi, shōko wo karera ni se-  
yo.

15 Saredomo Iesu no ki-  
koe masumasu hirogarite, ō-  
ku no hitobito, aruiwa oshie  
wo kikan to shi, aruiwa ya-  
mai wo iyasaren tote atsu-  
mari kitareri.

16 Iesu tsune ni hito naki  
tokoro ni shirizokite, inori  
tamaiki.

17 Aru hi Iesu oshie wo  
naseru toki, Parisai no hito  
to kyōhōshi Gariraya no  
muramura, Yudaya, Ierusa-  
remu yori kitarite, koko ni  
za shinu: karera no yamai  
wo iyasubeki Shu no chika-  
ra arawaretari.

18 Aru hito chūbu wo  
yamitaru moho wo toko ni  
nosete kaki, kitari, kore wo  
ie ni ire, Iesu no mae ni  
okan to omoedomo;

19 Gunjū nite kaki iru-  
beki kata nakarikereba;

yane ni nobori, kawara wo  
tori nokete, sono hito wo  
toko no mama hitobito no  
naka ye tsumi oroshi, Iesu  
no mae ni okeri,

20 Iesu sono shin aru wo  
mite yamai no mono ni,  
Hito yo, nanji no tsumi yu-  
rusaru to iikereba;

21 Gakusha to Parisai no  
hitobito kokoro ni omoi ide-  
keru wa, Kono kegasu koto  
wo iu mono wa tare zo?  
Kami yori hoka ni tare ka  
tsumi wo yurusu koto wo  
en?

22 Iesu sono omoi wo shi-  
rite kotae iikeru wa, Nani  
wo nanjira kokoro no uchi  
ni ronzururu ya?

23 Nanji no tsumi yuru-  
saru to iu to, Okite ayume  
to iu to izure ka yasuki?

24 Sore hito no Ko chi  
nite tsumi wo yurusu no  
ken-i aru koto wo nanjira  
ni shirasen tote, tsui ni  
chūbu no hito ni, Ware  
nanji ni tsugu, okite toko  
wo tori, ie ni kaere to ii-  
kereba;

25 Sono hito hitobito no  
mae nite, tadachi ni okite  
fushi itaru toko wo tori,  
Kami wo agamete, onoga ie  
ni kaerinu.

26 Hitobito mina odoro-  
kite Kami wo agame, katsu



RUKA 5.

ōi ni osorete iikeru wa, Warera konnichi fushigi naru koto wo mitari.

27 Kono nochi Iesu idete, Rebi to ieru mitsugitori no yakusho ni za shi ikeru wo mife, Ware ni shitagae to iikereba;

28 Rebi issai wo sute oki, tachite shitagaeri.

29 Rebi onore no ie nite Iesu no tame ni ōi naru furumai wo mōkeshi ni, mitsugitori, mata hoka no hitobito mo tomo ni furumai ni za shitaru mono ōkari-kereba;

30 Sono tokoro no gaku-sha to Parisai no hito Iesu no deshi ni tsubuyaki iikeru wa, Nanjira mitsugitori, mata tsumi aru hitobito to tomo ni nomikui suru wa nani yue zo?

31 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Sukoyaka naru mono wa isha no tasuke wo motomezu, tada yamai aru mono kore wo motomu.

32 Waga kitaru wa tada-shiki hito wo maneku tame ni arazu, tsumi aru hito wo manekite, kui aratamesasen ga tame nari.

33 Karera Iesu ni iikeru wa, Yohane no deshi wa shibashiba danjiki mata kitō wo nasu; Parisai no de-

shi mo mata shikari; shikaru ni nanji no deshi nomu koto, kurau koto wo nasu wa nani yue zo?

34 Iesu iikeru wa, Hanamuko no tomodachi sono hanamuko to tomo ni oru uchi wa kore ni danjiki nasashimuru koto wo en ya?

35 Nochi hanamuko to wakaruru hi itaran; sono hi ni wa danjiki subeki nari.

36 Tatoes wo mote iikeru wa, Atarashiki koromo wo kiri torite, furuki koromo wo tsukurau mono araji; moshi shika seba, atarashiki koromo wo mo sokonai, katsu atarashiki yori toritaru kire wa furuki mono to awazu.

37 Mata atarashiki sake wo furuki kawabukuro ni iruru mono araji; moshi shika seba, atarashiki sake wa sono fukuro wo hari saki, more izu, katsu kawabukuro mo sutarubeshi.

38 Atarashiki sake wa atarashiki kawabukuro ni irubeki mono zo; kakute koso futatsu nagara tamotsu nare.

39 Furuki sake wo nomite, tadachi ni atarashiki sake wo nozomu mono wa araji; kore, Furuki wa motōmo yoshi to ieba nari.

RUKA 6.

6 SHŌ.

SUGIKOSHI no futsuka no nochi, hajime no ansokunichi, Iesu mugino hatake wo tōrishi ni; sono deshi mugino no wo tsumi, kore wo te nite momi kuraishikaba;

2 Aru Parisai no hito karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira ansokunichi ni sumajiki koto wo suru wa nani yue zo?

3 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Dabide oyobi tomo ni arishi mono no ueshi toki, nashitaru koto wo imada yomazaru ka?

4 Sunawachi Kami no ie ni iri; tada saishi no hoka wa kurōmajiki sonaemono no pan wo torite kurai, katsu tomo ni arishi mono ni mo ataetari.

5 Mata iikeru wa, Hito no Ko wa ansokunichi ni mo Shu taru nari.

6 Mata hoka no ansokunichi ni Iesu kwaidō ni irite oshiyu; koko ni miginote naetaru hito ari-kereba;

7 Gakusha to Parisai no hito Iesu kore wo ansokunichi ni iyasu naran ka to ukagainu: sowa kore wo uttaen to omoeba nari.

8 Iesu sono kokoro wo shirite te naetaru hito ni, Okite naka ni tateyo, to iikereba; sono hito okite tateri.

9 Iesu iikeru wa, Ware nanjira ni towan, Ansokunichi ni, yoki wo nasu to ashiki wo nasu to, mata ikeru wo tasukuru to korosu to izure wo ka nasubeki?

10 Tsui ni hitobito wo mimawashite, sono hito ni, te wo nobeyo to iikereba; kare sono gotoku seshi ni, te sunawachi iete hoka no te no gotoku nareri.

11 Karera ōi ni ikarite, ika ni Iesu wo nasan to tagai ni katari aeri.

12 Sono koro Iesu inori no tame ni yama ni yukite, yomosugara Kami ni inore-ri.

13 Yo akete Iesu deshi wo yobi, sono uchi yori jū ni nin wo erabite, kore wo shito to nazuku:

14 Sunawachi Petero to nazuke tamaishi Shimon, sono kyōdai Andere, oyobi Yakobu to Yohane, Piripo to Barutoromai,

15 Matai to Tomasu, Arupai no ko naru Yakobu to Zerote to ieru Shimon,

16 Yakobu no kyōdai no



RUKA 6.

Yuda to Isukariote no Yuda nari; kono Yuda wa Iesu wo watashitaru mono nari.

17 Iesu korera to tomo ni kudarite, tairaka naru tokoro ni tachishi ni, ōku no deshi to obitadashiki hitobito Yudaya no shihō, mata Ierusalem, oyobi Tsuro, Shidon no umibe yori kitari atsumarite, aruiwa sono oshie wo kikan to shi, aruiwa yamai wo iyasaren koto wo negaeri;

18 Mata akki ni naya-masaretaru mono ari, koto-gotoku iyasaretari.

19 Hitobito mina Iesu ni sawaran to seri; kore chikara no sono mi yori idete, karera wo kotogotoku iyaseba nari.

20 Iesu me wo age, deshi wo mite iikeru wa, Nanjira mazushiki mono wa saiwai nari: Kami no kuni wa sunawachi nanjira no mono nareba nari.

21 Nanjira ima uetaru mono wa saiwai nari: aku koto wo ubekereba nari. Nanjira ima nakeru mono wa saiwai nari: warau koto wo ubekereba nari.

22 Hito no Ko no tame ni, hito nanjira wo nikumi, mata tōzake, nonoshiri, nan-

jira no na wo ashishi to shite-sutenaba, nanjira saiwai nari.

23 Sono hi ni wa yorokobi odore; nanjira ten ni oite mukui ōi nareba nari; sono senzo ga yogensha ni nashitarishi mo kaku no gotoshi.

24 Nanjira tomeru mono wa wazawai naru kana! Sude ni tanoshimi wo ukureba nari.

25 Nanjira akeru mono wa wazawai naru kana! Uen to sureba nari. Nanjira ima warau mono wa wazawai naru kana! Kana-shimi nakan to sureba nari.

26 Subete no hito nanjira wo homenaba; nanjira wazawai naru kana! Sono senzo ga itsuwari no yogensha ni nashitarishi mo kaku no gotoshi.

27 Ware ni kiku tokoro no nanjira ni tsugen, Sono ada wo ai shi, nanjira wo nikumu mono wo yoku shi,

28 Norou mono wo shuku shi, nayamuru mono no tame ni kitō seyo.

29 Hito nanji no hō no katae wo utaba, mata katae no hō wo mukeyo: nanji no uwagi wo toraba, shitagi wo mo kobamazare.

30 Subete nanji ni motomeba, kore ni atae; nanji

RUKA 6.

no mono wo toraba, sore wo mata motomuru nakare.

31 Onore hito ni seraren to suru koto wa, mata hito ni mo sono gotoku seyo.

32 Onore wo ai suru mono wo ai suru wa nani no mukui aran ya? Akunin nite mo, onore wo ai suru mono wa ai suru nari.

33 Onore ni yoki wo nasu mono ni yoki wo nasu wa nani no mukui aran ya? Akunin mo mata kaku no gotoku nasu nari.

34 Nanjira kaesaruru koto wo en to omou hito ni kasu wa nani no mukui aran ya? Akunin mo sono gotoku kaeshi wo en tote mata akunin ni kasu nari.

35 Nanjira ada wo ai shi, mata zen wo nashi, nani wo mo nozomazu shite kashi ataeyo: saraba sono mukui wa ōi nari, katsu Ito Takaki Mono no ko to naran: sore Takaki Mono wa on wo wasururu mono, oyobi ashiki mono ni made, megumi wo hodokoseba nari.

36 Kono yue ni nanjira no Chichi no awaremi no gotoku, mata awaremi wo nasubeshi.

37 Hito wo gi suru koto nakare; saraba nanjira mo gi serarezu; hito wo tsami

suru koto nakare; saraba nanjira mo tsumi serarezu:

hito wo yuruse; saraba nanjira mo yurusarubeshi:

38 Hito ni ataeyo; saraba nanjira mo ataerarubeshi, karera hakari wo yoku shite, oshi-ire, yusuri-ire, afururu made ni shite nanjira no futokoro ni iren. Nanjira hakaru tokoro no sono hakari nite mata hito ni hakararubeshi.

39 Mata tatoe wo karera ni iikeru wa, Meshii wa meshii no tebiki wo nashuru ya? Ai tomo ni mizo ni ochirazararan ya?

40 Deshi wa sono shi ni masarazu, ōyoso zemi naru mono wa sono shi no gotoku narubeshi.

41 Nanji kyōdai no me ni aru chiri wo mite, onore no me ni aru utsubari wo shirazaru wa nani zo ya?

42 Ikade onore no me ni aru utsubari wo mizu shite, kyōdai ni mukai, Kyōdai yo, nanji no me ni aru chiri wo ware ni toraseyo to iu koto wo en ya?

Gizensha yo, mazu onore no me yori utsubari wo tore; saraba kyōdai no me ni aru chiri wo toru koto akiraka ni miyubeshi.

43 Sore ashiki mi wo mububu wa yoki ki ni arazu;



mata yoki mi wo musubu wa ashiki ki ni arazu.

44 Subete no ki wa sono mi ni yorite shiraru. Ibara yori ichijiku wo torazu; mata azami yori budō wo toraji.

45 Yoki hito wa kokoro no yoki kura yori yoki wo idashi; ashiki hito wa sono ashiki kura yori ashiki wo idasu: sowa kokoro ni mitsuru yori kuchi ni iwaruru nari.

46 Nanjira waga iu koto wo okonawazu shite, nanzo ware wo, Shu yo, Shu yo to tonōru ya?

47 Subete ware ni kitari, waga kotoba wo kikite okonau mono wo tatoete nanjira ni shimesan:

48 Sono hito wa ie wo tatsuru ni, tsuchi wo fukaku horite ishizue wo iwa no ue ni okeru ga gotoshi: ōmizu no toki nagare sono ie wo utsu to mo, ugokasu koto atawazu: kore ishizue wo iwa no ue ni okeba nari.

49 Kikite okonawazaru mono wa, ishizue naku, ie wo tsuchi no ue ni tatetaru hito no gotoshi: nagare kore wo utsu toki wa, sono ie tadachi ni taore; sono yabure mata hanahadashi.

7 SHŌ.

**I**ESU kono subete no koto wo tami ni oshie owarite, Kapenaumit ni irishi ni;

2 Aru hyaku nin no kashira sono ai suru shimobe yamite, shinu bakari narikereba;

3 Iesu no koto wo kiki, Yudaya no toshiyoridomo wo tsukawashite, kitari, shimobe wo tasuke tamawan koto wo negaeri.

4 Karera Iesu ni kitari, shikiri ni susume iikeru wa, Kono koto wo motomuru hito wa yoki hito nari:

5 Waga tami wo ai shi, warera no tame ni kwaidō wo tatetari.

6 Iesu karera to tomo ni yukite, mohaya sono ie ni chikazukeru toki, hyaku nin no kashira tomodachi wo tsukawashite iwasekeru wa, Shu yo, mizukara wo wazurawasu koto nakare; waga yane no shita ni ire matsuru wa osore ōshi:

7 Yue ni ware nanji no mae ni izuru mo mata osore ari, tada hito koto wo idashi tamawaba, waga shimobe wa ien.

8 Sowa ware hito no ken-i no shita ni tsukeru mono

naru ni, waga shita ni mata heisotsu arite, kore ni, Yuke to ieba, yuki; kare ni, Kitare to ieba, kitaru; waga shimobe ni, Kore wo nase to ieba, sunawachi nasu ga yue nari.

9 Iesu kikite kore wo aya-shimi, shitagaeru hitobito wo kaerimite iikeru wa, Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Isuraeru no uchi nite mo imada kakaru atsuki shin ni awazariki.

10 Tsukawasaretaru mono ie ni kaerite, yamitarishi shimobe wo mireba, sude ni zenkwai wo naseri.

11 Yokujitsu Iesu Nain to ieru machi ni yukikeru ni; ōku no deshi, oyobi ōku no hitobito mo tomo ni yukeri.

12 Machi no mon ni chikazukishi toki, kaki idasaru shinin ari. Sono haha wa yamome nite, ko wa hitori no ko nari. Machi no hitobito ōku kore ni tomonau.

13 Shu yamome wo mite awaremi, Naku nakare to iite,

14 Chikayori, sono hitsugi ni te wo tsukekereba; kaikeru monodomo todomareri. Iesu iikeru wa, Wakaki mono yo, ware nanji ni iu, Okiyo.

15 Shinitaru mono okite, katsu mono ii hajimu. Iesu kore wo sono haha ni wataseri.

16 Hitobito mina osorete Kami wo agame iikeru wa, Ōi naru yogensha warera no uchi ni okoru; Kami sono tami wo kaerimi tamaeri.

17 Iesu no kono kikoe Yudaya no kunijū, mata amaneku shihō ni hirogarinu.

18 Yohane no deshi subete korera no koto wo kare ni tsugekereba;

19 Yohane futari no deshi wo yobite ii tsukawashikeru wa, Kitarubeki mono wa nanji naru ka? Mata warera hoka ni matsubeki ka?

20 Sono futari Iesu ni kitari, iikeru wa, Baputesuma no Yohane warera wo nanji ni tsukawashite iwashimu, Kitarubeki mono wa nanji naru ka? Mata warera hoka ni matsubeki ka?

21 Kono toki Iesu ōku no yamai, aruiwa nayami, oyobi akki ni tsukaretaru mono wo iyashi, mata ōku no meshii ni miyuru koto wo ataetari.

22 Iesu karera ni kotae iikeru wa, Nanjira ga miru tokoro, kiku tokoro wo Yo-



RUKA 7.

hane ni yukite tsugeyo: sore, meshii wa mi, ashinae wa ayumi, raibyō wa kiyomari, tsumbo wa kiki, shinishi mono wa iki kaesare, mazushiki mono wa fukuin wo kikaseraru.

23 Ōyoso waga tame ni tsumazukazaru mono wa saiwai nari.

24 Yohane no tsukai sari-shi nochi, Iesu Yohane no koto wo hitobito ni iikeru wa, Nani wo min tote no ni ideshi ya? Kaze ni ugokasaruru ashi naru ka?

25 Saraba nanjira nani wo min tote ideshi ya? Yawaraka naru koromo wo kitaru hito naru ka? Uruwashiki mono wo kite ogoreru mono wa ō no ie ni ari.

26 Saraba nani wo min tote ideshi ya? Yogensha naru ka? Shikari, ware nanjira ni tsugen, kore yogensha yori mo suguretaru mono nari.

27 Sore,

Nanji ni sakidachite michi wo sonōru,  
Waga tsukai wo nanji no mae ni okuran to shirusaretaru wa, sunawachi kore nari.

28 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Onna no umeru mono no uchi, imada Baputesuma no

Yohane yori ōi naru yogensha wa nashi: saredo Kami no kuni no chiisaki mono mo kare yori wa ōi naru nari.

29 Yohane ni kikeru subete no tami, mata mitsugitori wa sono baputesuma wo ukete Kami wo tadashi to seri.

30 Parisai no hito mata kyōhōshi wa sono baputesuma wo ukezu, mizukara sokonaite Kami no mune ni sōmukitari.

31 Sareba kono yo no hitobito wo nani ni nazorae, mata nani ni tatoen ya?

32 Warabe ichi ni za shi, tagai ni yobite, Warera fue fukedomo, nanjira odorazu; kanashimi wo suredomo, nanjira nakazu to iu ni nitari.

33 Sowa Baputesuma no Yohane kitarite, pan wo mo kurawazu, sake wo mo nomazareba, Akki ni tsukaretaru mono nari to nanjira ieri.

34 Hito no Ko kitarite, kurau koto wo shi, nomu koto wo sureba; mata, Shoku wo tashimi, sake wo konomu no hito, mitsugitori, tsumi aru mono no tomo nari to nanjira ieri.

RUKA 7.

35 Saredo chie wa chie no ko ni tadashi to seraru.

36 Aru Parisai no hito Iesu wo manekite, tomo ni shoku sen koto wo negaikereba; Iesu Parisai no hito no ie ni irite, shoku ni tsukeri.

37 Machi no uchi ni ashiki wo naseru onna arikeru ga; Iesu ga Parisai no hito no ie ni za seru wo shirite, rōseki no hako ni nioi-abura wo mochi kitari,

38 Iesu no ushiro ni tachi, ashimoto ni nageki, namida nite sono ashi wo uruoshi, kashira no ke wo mote kore wo nugui, katsu sono ashi ni kuchi wo tsuke, mata nioi-abura wo kore ni nureri.

39 Iesu wo manekitaru Parisai no hito kore wo mite, kokoro no uchi ni iikeru wa, Kono hito moshi yogensha naraba, sawarishi mono wa tare naru ka, mata ikanaru onna naru ka wo shiran: kono onna wa ashiki wo naseru mono nari.

40 Iesu kore ni kotaete iikeru wa, Shimon, ware nanji ni iu koto ari. Kotaekeru wa, Shi yo, ii tamae.

41 Iesu iikeru wa, Aru kashinushi ni futari no karibito arite, hitori wa kin go

hyaku, hitori wa go jū wo karishi ni;

42 Tsugunai-kata nakarikereba, kashinushi kono futari wo yurushitari. Sareba futari no mono sono kashinushi wo ai suru koto izure ka ōki? Ware ni kikaseyo.

43 Shimon kotaekeru wa, Ware omou ni, yurusaruru koto no ōki mono naran. Iesu iikeru wa, Nanji ga omou tokoro tagawazaru nari.

44 Tsui ni onna wo kaerimite Shimon ni iikeru wa, Kono onna wo miru ka? Ware nanji no ie ni iru ni, nanji wa waga ashi ni mizu wo ataezu; kono onna wa namida nite waga ashi wo uruoshi, kashira no ke wo mote nugueri.

45 Nanji wa ware ni kuchi wo tsukezu; kono onna wa waga koko ni irishi toki yori waga ashi ni kuchi wo tsukete yamazuru.

46 Nanji wa waga kashira ni abura wo nurazu; kono onna wa waga ashi ni nioi-abura wo nureri.

47 Kono yue ni ware nanji ni iwan, Kono onna no ōku no tsumi wa yurusaretari: kore ni yorite sono ai mo mata ōki nari; yuru-



RUKA 8.

saruru koto sukunaki mono wa sono ai mo mata suku-nashi.

48 Koko ni oite sono onna ni iikeru wa, Nanji no tsumi yurusaru.

49 Tomo ni za seru monodomo kokoro no uchi ni iikeru wa, Kono hito wa kore tare nareba, tsumi wo mo yurusu ka?

50 Iesu onna ni iikeru wa, Nanji no shin nanji wo sukueri: anzen ni shite yuke.

8 SHŌ.

**K**ONO nochi Iesu murasato wo hemegurite, Kami no kuni no fukuin wo nobe tsutau; jū ni no deshi mo tomo ni shitaga-inu:

2 Mata saki ni akki wo uretarishi mono, yamai wo iyasaretaru onnadomo mo shitagaitari; sunawachi natsū no akki wo oi idasaretaru Magudara to iu Maria,

3 Mata Herode no kerai Kūza no tsuma Yohanna, mata Susanna, kono hoka ōku no onna arite, mina sono shindai wo mote Iesu ni tsukaetariki.

4 Okū no hitobito machimachi yori idete, Iesu no moto ni atumarikereba, tatoe wo mote ieri.

5 Tane maku mono tane wo makan tote idenu: makeru toki michi no hotori ni ochishi tane ari; fumitsukerare, katsu sora no tori kore wo kuraeri.

6 Mata iwa no ue ni ochishi tane ari; hae idete karetari: kore uruoi naki ga yue nari.

7 Mata ibara no naka ni ochishi tane ari; ibara mo tomo ni sodachite kore wo fusageri.

8 Mata yoki chi ni ochishi tane ari; hae idete mi wo musuberu koto hyaku bai seri. Kore wo ii owarite yobawarikeru wa, Mimi arite kikoyuru mono wa kikubeshi.

9 Sono deshi tōte iikeru wa, Kore ika naru tatoe zo?

10 Kotaekeru wa, Kami no kuni no okugi wo nanjira ni wa shiru koto wo tamaedo, hoka no mono ni wa tatoe wo mote su: kowa mite mo, miezu; kikite mo, satorazaru tame nari.

11 Sore, kono tatoe no kokoro; tane wa Kami no kotoba nari.

12 Michi no hotori ni ochishi wa, kikishi nochi akuma no tame ni sono kokoro yori kotoba wo toraruru mono nari. Kare

RUKA 8.

wa hito wo shinjite suku-waren koto wo osoru.

13 Iwa no ue ni ochishi wa, kiku toki yorokobite kotoba wo ukuredomo; ne nakereba, shinzuru koto shibashi nomi: wazawai ni au toki wa michi ni somuku mono nari.

14 Ibara no naka ni ochishi wa, kikite yuki, kono yo no kokorozukai to takara to tanoshimi to ni ōwarete, minorazaru mono nari.

15 Yoki chi ni ochishi wa, tadashiku katsu yoki kokoro nite kotoba wo kiki, kore wo mamori, shinobite mi wo musubu mono nari.

16 Tomoshihi wo tomoshi, utsuwa nite kore wo ōi, aruiwa toko no shita ni oku mono nashi; iri kitaru mono no, sono akari wo min tame ni dai no ue ni okubeshi.

17 Kakurete, arawarezaru mono naku; tsutsumite, shirarezu; araware idezaru mono nashi.

18 Kono yue ni nanjira kiku koto wo tsutsushime: moteru mono wa nao atarare; motanu mono wa moteri to omou tokoro no mono wo mo torarubeshi.

19 Kono toki Iesu no

haha to kyōdai kitari-keredo, gunjū ni yorite chikazuku koto atawazari-shikaba;

20 Aru hito kore wo Iesu ni tsugete iikeru wa, Nanji ga haha to kyōdai nanji ni awan tote soto ni tateri.

21 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Kami no kotoba wo kikite, kore wo okonau mono wa sunawachi waga haha, waga kyōdai nari.

22 Aru hi Iesu deshi to tomo ni fune ni norite, karera ni, Mizu-umi no mukō ye watarubeshi to iikereba; sunawachi kogi idaseri.

23 Fune no hashiru toki Iesu inetari: ōkazo mizu-umi ni fuki oroshi, fune ni mizu michin to shite ayaukarishikaba;

24 Deshi kitarite Iesu wo samashi, iikeru wa, Shi yo, Shi yo, warera horobinan to su. Iesu okite kaze to nami to wo imashimekereba, yamite odayaka ni narinu.

25 Iesu iikeru wa, Nanjira no shin izuko ni aru ya? Karera odoroki katsu aya-shimite tagai ni iikeru wa, Ko wa tare naru zo ya? Kaze to mizu to ni meizeshikaba, mata shitagaeri.

26 Kakute Gariraya ni



RUKA 8.

mukaeru Gadarabito no chi ni tsukite,

27 Oka ni agarishi toki, aru hitori mura yori idete Iesu ni au: kono mono wa hisashiku akki ni tsukare, kimono wo kizu, ie ni sumazu, tada hakaba ni nomi itariki.

28 Iesu wo mite sakebi, sono mae ni hirefushi, ōgoe ni yobawarikeru wa, Ito Takaki Kami no Ko, Iesu yo, ware nanji to nani no kakawari aran ya? Nanji ni motomu, ware wo kurushimuru koto nakare.

29 Kono akki ni, Hito yori ideyo to Iesu ga meijitaru ni yorite nari. Kare no tsukaretaru koto sude ni hisashi: kusari mata ashigase nite shibari mamoredomo, sore wo uchi kudaki, akki no tame ni no ni owarenu.

30 Iesu kore ni tōte iikeru wa, Nanji ga na wa nani to iu ya? Kotaekeru wa, Region: kore ōku no akki no iritaru ga yue nari.

31 Akki Iesu ni negaikeru wa, Meijite soko naki tokoro ni yukashimuru nakare.

32 Koko ni ōku no buta no mure yama ni kusa wo kui itarishi ga, karera sono

buta ni iran koto wo yuruse to negaikereba; kore wo yuruseri.

33 Akki sono hito yori idete buta ni irishikaba, sono mure hageshiku kake kudari, gake yori mizu-umi ni ochite oboru.

34 Kau monodomo sono arishi koto wo mite nige yuki, kore wo machi mata muramura ni tsugetari.

35 Hitobito sono arishi koto wo min tote idete, Iesu no moto ni kitareba; akki no hanareshi hito kimono wo tsuke, tashika naru kokoro nite Iesu no ashimoto ni za seru wo mite osore aeri.

36 Akki ni tsukaretarishi hito no sukuwareshi sama wo mitaru mono kono koto wo karera ni tsugekereba;

37 Gadara shihō no ōku no hitobito Iesu ni koko wo saran koto wo negaeri: kore ōi ni osoreshi ga yue nari; Iesu fune ni norite kaerinu.

38 Akki no hanaretaru hito Iesu to tomo ni oran koto wo negaikeru ni, Iesu kore wo sarashimete,

39 Ie ni kaeri, Kami no nanji ni nashishi ōi naru koto wo hito ni tsugeyo to iikereba; tsui ni sarite Iesu

RUKA 8.

no onore ni nashi tamaishi ōi naru koto wo murajū ni tsutaetari.

40 Iesu kaeritaru toki hitobito mina machi ite, kore wo yorokobi mukau.

41 Yairo to ieru hito ari; ko wa kwaidō no tsukasa nari: toshi ōyoso jū ni sai naru hitori no musume arite, shinu bakari narikereba; kitari, Iesu no ashimoto ni fushite, waga ie ni kitari tamawan koto wo negaeri. Iesu no yuku toki hitobito kore ni oshi aeri.

43 Onna ari, jū ni nechirō wo wazurai, isha no tame ni sono shindai wo kotogotoku tsuiyashikeredo, tare ni mo iyasare ezarishi ga;

44 Iesu no ushiro ni kitarite, sono koromo no suso ni sawarikereba, tadachi ni chi no izuru koto tomarinu.

45 Iesu iikeru wa, Ware ni sawaru mono wa tare zo ya? Hitobito wa mina, Koto ni sawareru mono nashi to ieri. Petero oyobi tomo ni aru monodomo iikeru wa, Shi yo, hitobito nanji ni oshi ai semaru ni, Ware ni sawaru mono wa tare zo to ii tamau ka?

46 Iesu iikeru wa, Ware ni sawaru mono ari, chikara

no waga mi yori izuru wo oboyureba nari.

47 Sono onna mizukara kakusenu wo shiri, ononoki kitarite mae ni fushi, sawarishi yue to sono tadachi ni ietaru koto wo hitobito no mae ni tsugu.

48 Iesu iikeru wa, Musume yo, kokoro yasukare, nanji no shin nanji wo sukueri; anzen ni shite yuke.

49 Kaku ieru toki ni kwaidō no tsukasa no ie yori hito kitarite tsukasa ni iikeru wa, Nanji ga musume haya shinitari; Shi wo wazurawasu nakare.

50 Iesu kore wo kiki, kotaete tsukasa ni iikeru wa, Osoruru nakare, tada shinzezo, musume wa iyubeshi.

51 Iesu ie ni iru ni, Petero, Yakobu, Yohane, oyobi musume no chichi haba no hoka, tare ni mo tomo ni iru koto wo yurusazariki.

52 Hitobito mina musume no tame ni naki kanashimishikaba; Iesu iikeru wa, Naku nakare, shinitaru ni arazu, inetaru nomi.

53 Karera sono shinitaru wo shireba, kore wo waraeri.

54 Iesu hitobito wo mina idashite musume no te wo tori, Musume okiyo to yobi iikereba,



RUKA 9.

55 Sono tamashii kaerite tachimachi okitari. Iesu mejite tabemono wo atae-shikaba;

56 Futa oya wa odorokinu. Iesu kono nashishi koto wo hito ni tsuguru wo imashime tamaeri.

9 SHŌ.

**I**ESU jū ni no deshi wo yobi atsume, subete no akki wo idashi, yamai wo iyasu chikara to ken-i wo sazuketari.

2 Mata Kami no kuni wo nobe tsutae, yamai no mono wo iyasasen tame ni karera wo tsukawasan to shite

3 Iikeru wa, Tabi no yōi ni nani wo mo torazare; tsue, mata tabibukuro, kui-mono, kane, futatsu no koromo wo mo motsu koto nakare.

4 Izure no ie ni iru to mo, soko ni todomarite, mata soko yori sare.

5 Nanjira wo ukenu mono araba, sono machi wo izuru toki karera ni akashi no tame ashi yori chiri wo harae.

6 Deshi idete amaneku muramura ni yuki, fukuin wo nobe tsutae, katsu yamai wo iyaseri.

7 Wakemochi no kimi

Herode Iesu no nashishi subete no koto wo kikite madoeri: aru hito wa, Kore wo Yohane no yomigaereru nari to ii;

8 Aru hito wa, Eriya no arawaretaru nari to ii; mata aru hito wa, Inishie no yogensha no hitori yomigaereru nari to ieba nari.

9 Herode iikeru wa, Ware Yohane no kubi wo kireri: kakaru koto no kikoyuru mono wa tare naru ka? Herode kore wo min to omou.

10 Shitotachi kaeri kitari-te, sono nashishi koto wo Iesu ni tsugu. Iesu karera wo tomonaite, hisoka ni Betesaida to ieru machi no hotori naru no ni shirizokishi ni;

11 Hitobito shirite shita-gaikereba, kore wo ukete Kami no kuni no koto wo katari, katsu i wo motomuru mono wo iyaseri.

12 Hi katabuku toki, jū ni no deshi kitarite Iesu ni iikeru wa, Koko wa no nareba hitobito wo sarase, hotori no murasato ye yukite yado wo tori, shoku wo motomuru koto wo sase tamae.

13 Iesu iikeru wa, Nanjira kore ni shoku wo ataeyo.

RUKA 9.

Kotaekeru wa, Warera tada itsutsu no pan to futatsu no uwo aru nomi; kono ōku no hito no tame ni yukite kau ni arazareba, hoka ni shokumotsu wa nashi.

14 Koko ni orishi otoko ōyoso go sen nin nariki. Iesu deshi ni iikeru wa, Hitobito wo go jū nin zutsu narabe za seshimeyo.

15 Deshi sono gotoku nashite, karera wo mina za seshimetari.

16 Iesu itsutsu no pan to futatsu no uwo wo tori, ten wo aogi, shuku shite kore wo wari, deshi ni ataete, hitobito no mae ni okashimu.

17 Mina kurai akite, nokori no kuzu wo jū ni no kago ni hiroitari.

18 Iesu hitobito no orarishi toki, inori shitarishiga, deshi mo tomo ni oreri. Iesu kare ni tōte iikeru wa, Hitobito wa ware wo iite, tare to suru ka?

19 Kotaete iikeru wa, Baputesuma no Yohane; aruiwa Eriya; aruiwa inishie no yogensha no hitori no yomigaereru nari to.

20 Iesu iikeru wa, Nanjira wa ware wo iite, tare to suru ka? Petero kotaekeru wa, Kami no Kirisuto nari.

21 Iesu karera wo imashimete, Kono koto wo tare ni mo tsuguru nakare to mejitari.

22 Mata iikeru wa, Hito no Ko kanarazu ōku no kurushimi wo ukete, toshiyori, saishi no osa, gaku-shadomo ni suterare, katsu korosare, mikka me ni yomigaerubeshi.

23 Mata Iesu hitobito ni iikeru wa, Moshi ware ni shitagawan to omou mono wa, onore ni kachite, hibi sono jūjika wo ōte, ware ni shitagae.

24 Sono inochi wo mattō sen to suru mono wa kore wo ushinai; waga tame ni inochi wo ushinau mono wa kore wo mattō subeshi.

25 Hito moshi sekaijū wo ri suru to mo, mizukara wo ushinai, mizukara horobinaba, nani no eki aran ya?

26 Ware to waga kotoba wo hazuru mono woba; hito no Ko mo mata onoga eikwō to Chichi to kiyoki tsukai no eikwō wo mote kitaru toki kore wo hazubeshi.

27 Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Koko ni tatsu mono no uchi ni Kami no kuni wo miru made wa, shinazaru mono ari.



RUKA 9.

28 Kono koto wo iikeru nochi, yōka bakari sugite, Iesu Petero, Yohane, Yakobu wo tomonai, inori sentote yama ni noboreri.

29 Inoreru toki ni sono kao no katachi tsune to kotonari, sono koromo shiroku kagayakinu.

30 Futari no hito arite kore to mono ieri; sunawachi Mōse to Eriya nari: eikwō no uchi ni arawarete,

31 Iesu no Ierusalemu nite mohaya yo wo saran to suru koto wo kataru.

32 Petero oyobi tomo ni arishi monodomo itaku nemuritarishi ga; sude ni samete Iesu no eikwō, mata tomo ni tateru futari wo mitari.

33 Kono futari no Iesu to wakaruru toki, Petero Iesu ni iikeru wa, Shi yo, koko ni oru wa yoshi: warera ni mitsu no iori wo tsukurase tamae; hitotsu wa nanji no tame, hitotsu wa Mōse no tame, hitotsu wa Eriya no tame ni sen: kowa sono iu tokoro wo shirazarishi nari.

34 Kaku ieru toki, kumo kitarite karera wo ōeri. Sono kumo ni irishi toki, deshitchi osorenu.

35 Koe kumo yori idete,

iikeru wa, Ko wa waga Aishi nari, kore ni kikubeshi.

36 Koe yamitareba, tada Iesu hitori wo mitari. Deshitachi kuchi wo tojite, mitarishi koto wo sono koro wa tare ni mo tsugezariki.

37 Yokujitsu yama yori kudarikereba, ōku no hitobito Iesu wo mukau:

38 Sono uchi no aru hitori yobawarite iikeru wa, Shi yo, negawaku wa, waga ko wo kaerimi tamae: kowa waga hitorigo naru ni,

39 Akki no tame ni tsukarete wa tachimachi sakebi, awa wo fuki, hiki tsukerarete nayami, hanaruru koto makoto ni katashi.

40 Ware kore wo oi idasu koto wo nanji no deshi ni motomeshikado, atawazariki.

41 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Aa shin naki magareru yo naru kana, ware nanjira no uchi ni nanjira wo shinobite, itsu made aran ya? Nanji ga ko wo koko ni tsure kitare.

42 Kitareba akki kare wo taoshite hiki tsukenu. Iesu kegaretaru oni wo semete sono ko wo iyashi, chichi ni ataetari.

43 Hitobito mina Kami no ōi naru chikara wo odo-

RUKA 9.

roki, Iesu no nashishi koto wo ayashimeru toki ni, Iesu deshi ni iikeru wa,

44 Kono kotoba wo nanjira mimi ni osameyo: sore, hito no Ko wa hito no te ni watasaren.

45 Karera kono kotoba wo satorazarishi, satorazaru yō kakusaretaru nari: karera mo mata osorete kono koto wo towazariki.

46 Deshitachi no uchi, tagai ni tare ka ōi naran to no arasoi arikereba;

47 Iesu sono kokoro no omoi wo shirite, osanago wo tori, soba ni tatete,

48 Karera ni iikeru wa, Waga na no tame ni kono osanago wo ukuru mono wa

sunawachi ware wo ukuru nari: ware wo ukuru mono wa ware wo tsukawashishi mono wo ukuru nari: subete nanjira ga uchi mottomo chiisaki mono zo kore ōi naran.

49 Yohane kotaete iikeru wa, Shi yo, nanji no na ni yorite oni wo oi idaseru mono wo mitarishi ga; warera to tomo ni shitagawazaru yue, kore wo todometari.

50 Iesu iikeru wa, Todomuru koto nakare; warera ni tekitawazaru mono wa warera ni tsuku mono nari.

51 Iesu ten ni noboru no toki itarikereba, Ierusalemu ni yuku koto wo kataku sadametari.

52 Tsukaitachi wo saki ni tsukawashikereba, karera yukite Iesu ni sonaen ga tame, Samariabito no mura ni irishi ni,

53 Murabito sono Ierusalemu ni mukai yuku sama naru ga yue ni, Iesu wo ukezariki.

54 Deshi no Yakobu, Yohane kono koto wo mite iikeru wa; Shu yo, warera Eriya no nashishi gotoku ten yori hi wo yobi kudashi, karera wo horobosan to su, yoki ka?

55 Iesu kaerimite kore wo imashime, iikeru wa, Nanjira no kokoro ika naru ka wo mizukara shirazaru nari.

56 Hito no Ko wa hito no inochi wo horobosu tame ni kitarazu; tada kore wo sukuu tame nari: Tsui ni hoka no mura ni yukeri.

57 Michi wo yuku toki, aru hito Iesu ni iikeru wa, Shu yo, izuko ni yuki tamau to mo, ware shitagawan.

58 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Kitsune wa ana ari, sora no tori wa su ari; saredomo



RUKA 10.

hito no Ko wa makura suru tokoro nashi.

59 Mata aru hitori ni iikeru wa, Ware ni shita-gae. Kare iikeru wa, Shu yo, mazu yukite, chichi wo hōmuru koto wo ware ni yuruse.

60 Iesu iikeru wa, Shini-taru mono ni sono shinishi mono wo hōmurase; nanji wa yukite, Kami no kuni wo hiromeyo.

61 Mata aru hitori iikeru wa, Shu yo, nanji ni shita-gawan; mazu yukite, ie no mono ni wakare wo tsuguru koto wo yuruse.

62 Iesu iikeru wa, Te wo suki ni tsukete, ushiro wo kaerimiru mono wa, Kami no kuni ni kanawazaru mono nari.

10 SHŌ.

**K**ONO nochi Shu mata shichi jū nin wo tatete, kore wo futari zutsu ni wakachi, mizukara itaran to suru machimachi, shosho ye saki ni tsukawasan tote,

2 Karera ni iikeru wa, Kari-iremono wa ōku, hataraku mono wa sukunashi; yue ni sono mochinushi ni, hataraku mono wo kari-ireba ni okuran koto wo negō-beshi.

3 Yuke, ware nanjira wo tsukawasu wa, ko hitsuji wo ōkami no naka ni iruru ga gotoshi.

4 Saifu, mata tabibukuro, kutsu wo mo motsu koto nakare: michi nite hito ni eshaku wo mo suru nakare.

5 Hito no ie ni iraba, mazu sono ie no anzen naran koto wo negae.

6 Moshi koko ni anzen no ko araba, nanjira ga inoru anzen wa sono ie ni todomarau: moshi shikarazuba, sono inoru anzen nanjira ni kaerubeshi.

7 Sono ie ni todomarite sonōru tokoro no mono wa, kore wo nomikui seyo: so-wa hataraku mono no sono atai wo uru wa ube nareba nari. Ie yori ie ni utsuru koto wo sezare.

8 Machi ni iran ni, mukōru mono araba, sono nanjira no mae ni sonōru mono wo shoku seyo.

9 Machi no uchi naru yamai no mono wo iyase; mata hitobito ni, Kami no kuni wa nanjira ni chikazukeri to ie.

10 Moshi machi ni iran ni, mukōru mono nakuba chimata ni idete ie,

11 Warera ni tsukitaru nanji ga machi no chiri

RUKA 10.

wa nanjira ni mukaite harawan: saredomo Kami no kuni no chikazukeru wo shire.

12 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Sono hi itaraba, Sodomu no keibatsu wa kono machi yori mo kaette yasukarubeshi.

13 Aa wazawai naru kana, Korajin yo! Aa wazawai naru kana, Betesaida yo! Nanjira no uchi ni nashishi kotonaru waza wo, moshi Tsuro to Shidon ni nashishi naraba, karera wa hayaku asa wo ki, hai wo kamuri, za shite kui aratameshi narubeshi.

14 Sabaki ni wa Tsuro to Shidon no keibatsu wa nanjira yori mo kaette yasukaran.

15 Sude ni ten ni made ageraretaru Kapenaumu yo, mata Yomi ni otosarubeshi.

16 Nanjira ni kiku mono wa ware ni kiku nari; nanjira wo sutsuru mono wa ware wo sutsuru nari; ware wo sutsuru mono wa ware wo tsukawashishi mono wo sutsuru nari.

17 Shichi jū nin yorokobi kaerite, iikeru wa, Shi yo, akki sae mo nanji no na ni yorite warera ni fuku seri.

18 Iesu iikeru wa, Ware inazuma no gotoku Satan no ten yori otsuru wo mishi.

19 Ware nanjira ni hebi, sasori wo fumi, mata teki no subete no chikara wo osōru ken-i wo sazuketari: kanarazu nanjira wo sokonau mono nashi.

20 Shikaredomo akki no nanjira ni fuku shishi koto wa yorokobi to suru nakare: nanjira ga na no ten ni shirusareshi wo yorokobi to subeshi.

21 Kono toki Iesu kokoro ni yorokobite iikeru wa, Tenchi no Shu naru Chichi yo, kono koto wo kashikoki mono to satoki mono to ni kakushite, osanago ni arawashi tamau wo sha su: Chichi yo, shikari; sore kaku no gotoki wa mi kokoro ni kanaeru nari.

22 Chichi wa bammotsu wo ware ni atau: Chichi no hoka ni Ko wa tare naru to shiru mono naku; mata Ko oyobi Ko no arawasu tokoro no mono no hoka ni Chichi wa tare naru to shiru mono nashi.

23 Iesu deshi wo kaerimite, hisoka ni iikeru wa, Nanjira ga miru tokoro no koto wo miru, sono me wa saiwai nari;



RUKA 10.

24 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Ōku no yogensha oyobi ō mo nanjira ga miru tokoro no koto wo min to seshikadomo, mizu: nanjira ga kiku tokoro no koto wo kikan to seshikadomo, kikazariki.

25 Koko ni hitori no kyōhōshi ari, tachite kare wo kokoromi, iikeru wa, Shi yo, ware nani wo nasaba kagiri naki inochi wo ukubeki ya?

26 Iesu iikeru wa, Okite ni shirusareshi wa nani zo? Nanji ikani yomu ka?

27 Kotaete iikeru wa, Nanji kokoro wo tsukushi, seishin wo tsukushi, chikara wo tsukushi, kokorobase wo tsukushite Shu naru nanji no Kami wo ai subeshi: mata onore no gotoku tonari wo ai subeshi.

28 Iesu iikeru wa, Nanji no kotae shikari: kore wo okonawaba, ikubeshi.

29 Kare mizukara wo tsu-mi naki mono ni sen tote Iesu ni iikeru wa, Waga tonari to wa tare naru ka?

30 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Aru hito Ierusaremu yori Ieriko ni kudaru toki, nusubito ni aeri. Nusubito sono ifuku wo hagi torite, kore

wo uchi tataki, shinu bakari ni nashite sarinu.

31 Kakaru toki ni aru saishi kono michi yori kudarishi ga, kore wo misugushi ni shite yukeri.

32 Mata Rebi no hito mo koko ni itari, susumi mite onajiku sugi yukeri.

33 Aru Samaria no hito tabi shite koko ni kitari, kore wo mite awaremi,

34 Chikayorite abura to sake wo sono kizu ni sashi, kore wo tsutsumite, onoga roba ni nose, hatagoya ni tsure yukite kaihō seri.

35 Tsugi no hi izuru toki, gin ni mai wo idashi, aruji ni ataete, Kono hito wo kaihō seyo; tsuie moshi masaraba, ware kaeri no toki nanji ni tsugunōbeshi to ieri.

36 Sareba kono san nin no uchi, tare ka nusubito ni aishi mono no tonari naru to nanji omou ya?

37 Kare iikeru wa, Sono hito wo awaremitaru mono nari. Iesu iikeru wa, Nanji mo yukite, sono gotoku seyo.

38 Karera michi wo yukeru toki, Iesu aru mura ni irikereba, Maruta to ieru onna kore wo mukaete, mizukara no ie ni irinu.

RUKA 11.

39 Sono shimai ni Maria to ieru mono ari, Iesu no ashimoto ni suwarite sono kotoba wo kikeri.

40 Maruta motenashi no koto ōku shite kokoro irimidare, Iesu ni chikayorite iikeru wa, Shu yo, waga shimai ware wo hitori nokoshite hatarakashimuru wo nani to mo omowazaru ka? Kare ni mejite, ware wo tasukeshimeyo.

41 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Maruta yo, Maruta yo, nanji ōku no koto ni yori omoi wazuraite kokorozukai seri:

42 Saredo nakute kanōmajiki mono wa hitotsu nari; Maria wa sude ni yoki kata wo erabitari; kowa kare yori torubekarazaru mono nari.

11 SHŌ.

**I**ESU aru tokoro nite inori shikeru ni, owarishi toki hitori no deshi iikeru wa, Shu yo, Yohane sono deshi ni oshieshi gotoku, warera ni mo inoru koto wo oshie tamae.

2 Iesu iikeru wa, Inoru toki wa kaku iubeshi, Ten ni mashimasu warera no Chichi yo, negawaku wa, mi na wo agamesase tamae.

Mi kuni wo kitarase tamae. Mi kokoro no ten ni naru gotoku, chi ni mo nasase tamae.

3 Warera no nichiyō no kate wo higoto ni atae tamae.

4 Warera ni tsumi wo okasu mono wo subete yuruseba, warera no tsumi wo mo yurushi tamae. Warera wo kokoromi ni awasezu, aku yori sukui idashi tamae.

5 Mata karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira no uchi, moshi aru hito yonaka ni sono tomo ye yukite, Tomo yo, waga tomodachi tabi yori kitarishi ni, sonōbeki mono naki yue, mitsu no pan wo kaseyo to iwan ni;

7 Uchi ni oru mono kotaete, Ware wo wazurawasu nakare; mohaya kado wa toji, ware to tomo ni kodomo mo toko ni areba, okite atōru koto atawazu to iu mono aran ya?

8 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Sono tomo naru ni yori okite ataezaredomo, hitasura kou ga yue ni sono motome ni shitagai, okite atōbeshi.

9 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Motomeyo, saraba ataerare; tazuneyo, saraba ai; mou wo tatakeyo, saraba hira-karuru koto wo en.



RUKA 11.

10 Sowa subete motomuru mono wa e; tazunuru mono wa ai; mon wo tatakuru mono wa hirakarureba nari.

11 Nanjira no uchi chichi taru mono, tareka sono ko no pan wo motomen ni, ishi wo ataen ya? Uwo wo motomen ni, sore ni kaete hebi wo ataen ya?

12 Tamago wo motomen ni, sasori wo ataen ya?

13 Sareba nanjira ashiki mono nagara, yoki tamamono wo sono kodomo ni atōru wo shiru; mashite ten ni imasu nanjira no Chichi wa, motomuru mono ni Seirei wo ataezaru ya?

14 Iesu ōshi naru akki wo oi idashikeru ni; akki idete ōshi mono iishikaba, hitobito odorokeri.

15 Sono uchi naru mono no iikeru wa, Kare wa akki no kashira Beruzeburu ni yorite akki wo oi idaseru nari.

16 Mata aru hitobito Iesu wo kokoromin tote, ten yori no shirushi wo motometari.

17 Iesu sono kokoro wo shirite iikeru wa, Tagai ni wakare arasou kuni wa horobi; tagai ni wakare arasou ie wa taoruru nari.

18 Moshi Satan mo mi-zukara wakare arasowaba, sono kuni ikade tatan ya?

Sore, nanjira ware wo iite, Beruzeburu ni yorite akki wo oi idasu to seri.

19 Moshi ware Beruzeburu ni yorite akki wo oi idasaba, nanjira no kodomo wa tare ni yorite akki wo oi idasu ya? Sore, karera wa nanjira no saibannin to narubeshi.

20 Moshi ware Kami no yubi wo mote akki wo oi idashitaru naraba, Kami no kuni wa mohaya nanjira ni kitareri.

21 Tsuyoki mono yoroi wo kite yashiki wo mamoru toki wa, sono mochimono anzen nari.

22 Moshi kore yori tsuyoki mono kitarite sore ni katsu toki wa, sono tanomi to seru yoroi wo ubai, katsu bundorimono wo wakatsubeshi.

23 Ware to tomo narazaru mono wa ware ni somuki; ware to tomo ni atsumezaru mono wa chirasu nari.

24 Akki hito yori idete kawakitaru tokoro wo meguri, yasuki wo motomure-domo ezu shite, iikeru wa, Waga ideshi ie ni kaeran.

25 Sude ni kitarishi ni, haki, kiyomari, kazareru wo mi.

RUKA 11.

26 Tsui ni yukite, onore yori mo ashiki nanatsu no akki wo tazusae, irite koko ni sumaeba; sono hito no nochi no arisama wa mae yori sara ni ashikarubeshi.

27 Kono koto wo ieru toki gunjū no naka yori, aru onna koe wo agete iikeru wa, Nanji wo haramishi hara to nanji no suishi chi wa saiwai nari.

28 Iesu kotaekeru wa, Shikari, saredo Kami no kotoba wo kikite, sore wo mamoru mono no saiwai ni wa shikazu.

29 Hitobito oshi atsumareru toki Iesu iikeru wa, Ima no yo wa ashishi, shirushi wo motomuru to mo, yogensha Yona no shirushi no hoka ni shirushi wa ataerareji.

30 Sowa, Yona ga Ninebe no hito ni shirushi to narishi gotoku, hito no Ko wa ima no yo ni shirushi to narubeshi.

31 Minami no nyo-ō sabaki no hi ni tomo ni tachite, ima no yo no hito no tsumi wo sadamen: kare wa chi no hate yori Soromon no chie wo kikan tote kitareri; sore, Soromon yori ōi naru mono koko ni ari.

32 Ninebe no hito sabaki

no hi ni tomo ni tachite, ima no yo no hito no tsumi wo sadamen: karera wa Yona no oshie ni yorite kui aratametari; sore, Yona yori ōi naru mono koko ni ari.

33 Tomoshihi wo tomoshite kakuretaru tokoro, aruiwa masu no shita ni oku mono nashi: iri kitaru mono no, sono hikari wo min tame ni, shokudai no ue ni oku nari.

34 Mi no akari wa me nari; nanji no me akiraka naraba, zenshin akaruku; sono me ashikereba, nanji no mi mo kurashi.

35 Yue ni nanji ni aru hikari no kurakaranu yo tsutsushimeyo.

36 Moshi nanji no zenshin akiraka ni shite kuraki tokoro nakuba, tomoshibi no kagayakite nanji wo terasu gotoku mattaku akiraka narubeshi.

37 Iesu katareru toki, aru Parisai no hito tomo ni shoku sen koto wo negaikereba; irite, shoku ni tsukeri.

38 Sono shoku suru saki ni arau koto wo sezarishi wo mite, Parisai no hito ayashimeri.

39 Shu kore ni iikeru wa,



RUKA 11.

Nanjira Parisai no hito wan to sara no soto wo kiyoku su: saredo nanjira uchi wa tonyoku to aku nite miteri.

40 Oroka naru mono yo, soto wo tsukurishi mono wa, mata uchi wo mo tsukurazarishi ya?

41 Nanjira moteru mono wo mote hodokose, saraba nanjira no tame ni subete no mono wa kiyomareru nari.

42 Wazawai naru kana, nanjira Parisai no hito yo! Hakka, uikyō, oyobi subete no yasai jū bun no ichi wo tori osamete, tadashiki to Kami wo ai suru koto wo sutsumu: kore okonōbeki koto nari; kare mo mata sutsumu bekarazaru mono nari.

43 Wazawai naru kana, nanjira Parisai no hito yo! Kwaidō no kōza, machi no aisatsu wo konomeri.

44 Wazawai naru kana! Sore, nanjira wa kakuretaru haka no gotoshi; sono ue wo aruku hitobito kore wo shirazaru nari.

45 Aru kyōhōshi kotaete iikeru wa, Shi yo, kono kotoba wa warera wo mo hazukashimu.

46 Iesu iikeru wa, Nanjira mo wazawai naru kana,

kyōhōshi yo! Tae gataki ni wo hito ni owase, mizukara yubi hitotsu wo mo sono ni ni tsukezu.

47 Wazawai naru kana! Nanjira wa yogensha no haka wo tatsu, nanjira no senzo wa kore wo koroseri.

48 Ge ni nanjira senzo no naseru waza wo konomu akashi wo naseri: sore, karera wa kore wo koroshi, nanjira wa sono haka wo tatsu.

49 Kono yue ni Kami no chie ieru koto ari, Ware yogensha oyobi shito wo karera ni tsukawasan ni; sono uchi no aru mono wo koroshi, aru mono woba kurushimubeshi to;

50 Yo no hajime yori kono kata nagashishi subete no yogensha no chi wa, kono yo ni oite tadasan to suru nari;

51 Sunawachi Aberu no chi yori, miya to matsuridan no aida ni korosaretaru Zakaria no chi ni made itaru; ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, kore wo kono yo ni tadasubeshi.

52 Nanjira wazawai naru kana, kyōhōshi yo! Satori no kagi wo torite, mizukara irazu, katsu iran to suru mono wo mo kobameri.

RUKA 12.

53 Kono koto wo ieru toki, gakusha to Parisai no hitobito fukaku ikidōri wo fukumite, samazama no koto wo toi kake,

54 Sono kuchi yori izuru kotoba wo nanigoto ka torae uttaen to shite ukagaitari.

12 SHŌ.

SONO toki su man no hitobito ai fumi au hodo ni atsumareri; Iesu mazu deshi ni iikeru wa, Nanjira Parisai no hito no pandane wo tsutsushimeyo, kore gizen nari.

2 Sore, ōwarete arawarezaru mono wa naku, kakurete shirarezaru mono wa nashi.

3 Kono yue ni nanjira kuraki ni katarishi koto wa akaruki ni kikoyubeshi: hisoka naru heya nite mimi ni tsuki iishi koto wa ya no ue ni hirogarubeshi.

4 Waga tomo yo, nanjira ni tsugen, Karada wo koroshite, nochi ni nani wo mo nashi atawazaru mono wo osoruru nakare.

5 Ware osorubeki mono wo nanjira ni shimesan; koroshitaru nochi ni, jigoku ni nage iruru ken-i wo moteru mono wo osoreyo:

ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Kore wo osorubeshi.

6 Itsutsu no suzume wa ni sen nite uru ni arazu ya? Shikaru ni Kami ni oite wa sono hitotsu wo mo wasure tamawazu.

7 Nanjira no kashira no ke mata mina kazoeraru. Yue ni osoruru nakare: nanjira wa ōku no suzume yori mo masareri.

8 Mata ware nanjira ni tsugen, Ware wo hito no mae ni shiru to iwan mono woba, hito no Ko mo mata Kami no tsukai no mae ni kore wo shiru to iwan.

9 Ware wo hito no mae ni shirazu to iwan mono wa, Kami no tsukai no mae ni kare mo shirazu to iwarubeshi.

10 Ōyoso hito no Ko wo soshiru mono wa yurusarubekeredo; Seirei wo kegasu mono wa yurusarubekarazu.

11 Hito nanjira wo kwaidō, mata tsukasa, oyobi ken aru mono no mae ni hiki tsurenaba; ika ni kotae, nani wo iwan to omoi wazurau nakare:

12 Sono toki ni iubeki koto wa, Seirei nanjira ni shimesubeshi.

13 Hitobito no uchi yori, hitori Iesu ni iikeru wa,



RUKA 12.

Shi yo, waga kyōdai ni yuimotsu wo ware ni wakateyo to ii tamae.

14 Iesu iikeru wa, Hito yo, taga ware wo tatete nanjira no saibannin, mata mono wo wakatsu mono to nashishi zo?

15 Iesu hitobito ni iikeru wa, Kokoro shite tanshin<sup>b</sup> wo tsutsushimeyo; sore, hito no inochi wa motsu mono no yutaka naru ni wa yorazaru nari.

16 Mata tate wo karera ni katarite iikeru wa, Aru tomeru hito sono tahata yoku minorikereba;

17 Mizukara omoi iikeru wa, Waga tsukurimono wo osamuru tokoro naki wo ika ni sen.

18 Mata iikeru wa, Ware kaku nasau: waga kura wo kobochi, sara ni ōi naru wo tate, subete waga tsukurimono to takara wo soko ni osamubeshi.

19 Kakute tamashii ni mukai, Tamashii yo, tanen wo sugosu hodo no ōku no takara wo mochitareba, anshin shite kuinomi, tanshimoyo to iwan to su.

20 Shikaru ni Kami kore ni iikeru wa, Oroka naru

mono yo, koyoi nanji ga tamashii toraruru koto arubeshi; saraba nanji no sonaeshi mono wa taga mono ni naru ya?

21 Ōyoso onore no tame ni takara wo takuwa, Kami ni tsuite tomazaru mono wa kaku no gotoki nari.

22 Iesu sono deshi ni iikeru wa, Yue ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, Nanjira inochi no tame ni nani wo kurai, karada no tame ni nani wo kin tote omoi wazurau nakare.

23 Inochi wa kate yori masari; karada wa koromo yori mo masareri.

24 Karasu wo omoi miyo, makazu, karazu, kura wo mo naya wo mo motazu, saredomo Kami wa nao korera wo yashinai; mashite nanjira wa tori yori mo tōtoki koto ikubaku zo ya!

25 Nanjira no uchi tare ka yoku omoi wazuraite, sono inochi wo sun-in mo nobe en ya?

26 Sareba ito chiisaki koto sura atawazaru ni, nanzo sono hoka wo omoi wazurau ya?

27 Yuri wa ika ni shite

<sup>b</sup> Musaboru kokoro.

RUKA 12.

sodatsu ka wo omoe; tsuto-mezu, tsumugazaru nari; ware nanjira ni tsugen, Soromon no, eigwa no kiwami no toki dani mo, sono yosōi kono hana no hitotsu ni shikazariki.

28 Kami wa kyō no ni arite, asu ro ni nage ireraru kusa wo mo, kaku yosowase tamaeba, mashite nanjira wo ya? Aa shinkō usuki mono yo.

29 Nanjira nani wo kurai, nani wo noman to motomuru nakare: mata omoi madou koto nakare.

30 Subete korera no mono wa sekai no kunibito no motomuru mono nari: nanjira no Chichi wa korera no mono no nanjira ni nakute kanawanu koto wo shiru.

31 Tada Kami no kuni wo motomeyo; saraba korera no mono wa nanjira ni kuwaerarubeshi.

32 Chiisaki mure yo, osoruru nakare; nanjira no Chichi wa yorokobite, kuni wo nanjira ni atae tamawan.

33 Nanjira no mochimono wo urite hodokoshi, onoga tame ni tsune ni furubizaru saifu, sunawachi tsukizaru takara wo ten ni sonaeyo; soko wa nusubito mo chika-

yorazu, shimi mo sokonawazaru nari.

34 Nanjira no takara no aru tokoro ni wa, nanjira no kokoro mo mata soko ni arubeshi.

35 Nanjira koshi ni obishi, tomoshibi wo tomoshite ore:

36 Shujin kon-en yori kaeri kitari, mon wo tatakaba, sumiyaka ni hirakan tame ni kare wo matsu hito no gotoku seyo.

37 Shujin kitarite, sono me wo samashi oru wo minaba, kono shimobe wa saiwai nari: makoto ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, shujin mizukara koshi ni obi shi, shimobe wo shoku ni tsukase, susumite kore ni kyūji subeshi.

38 Aruiwa ni kō, aruiwa san kō ni shujin kitarite, shika naseru wo minaba, kono shimobe wa saiwai nari.

39 Nanjira kore wo shirubeshi, moshi ie no shujin nusubito izure no toki ni kitaru ka wo shiraba, sono ie wo mamorite yaburasemaji.

40 Sareba nanjira mo arakajime sonae seyo; omowazaru toki ni hito no Ko kitaran to sureba nari.

41 Petero iikeru wa, Shu



RUKA 12.

yo, kono tate wa warera ni iu ka? Mata wa subete no hito ni iu ka?

42 Shu iikeru wa, Toki ni oyobite shokumotsu wo ategawashimen tame ni, shujin ga sono shimobedomo no ue ni tatetaru, chūgi ni shite, satoki iezukasa wa tare naru ka?

43 Sono shujin kitaru toki ni kaku no gotoku tsutomuru wo miraruru shimobe wa saiwai nari.

44 Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Sono mochi-mono wo mina kare ni tsukasadorasubeshi.

45 Moshi sono shimobe kokoro no uchi ni, Waga shujin no kitaru wa osokaran to omoi, sono shimobe shimome wo uchi tataki, kuinomi shite, katsu sake ni ei hajimeba;

46 Sono shimobe no shujin omowazaru no hi, shirazaru no toki ni kitarite, kore wo kiri koroshi, sono mukui wo fushinja to onajū subeshi.

47 Shimobe shujin no kokoro wo shiri nagara sonae sezu, mata sono kokoro ni shitagawazaru mono wa utaruru koto okaran.

48 Shirazu shite utarubeki koto wo nashishi mono wa utaruru koto mo sukuna-

karan. Ōku ataeraruru mono wa ōku motomerarubeshi: ōku azukureba, kore yori ōku motomubeshi.

49 Ware hi wo chi ni nage iren tame ni kitareri; ware nani wo ka nozomu, sude ni kono hi no moedaran koto nari.

50 Ware ukubeki no baputesuma ari; sono shitogeraruru made wa, waga itami ikabakari zo ya!

51 Ware wa anzen wo chi ni ataen tote kitaru to omou ya? Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Shikarazu, kaette wakatashimu.

52 Ima yori nochi, ikke ni go nin araba, san nin wa ni nin ni tekita shi; ni nin wa san nin ni tekita shite wakarubeshi.

53 Chichi wa ko ni, ko wa chichi ni; haha wa musume ni, musume wa hahani; shūtome wa sono yome ni, yome wa sono shūtome ni tekita shite wakarubeshi.

54 Iesu mata hitobito ni iikeru wa, Kumo no nishi yori okoru wo miba, tadachi ni, Ame furan to nanjira iu; hatashite shikari.

55 Minami yori kaze fukeba, Atsokaran to nanjira iu; hatashite shikari.

56 Gizensha yo, tenchi no

RUKA 13.

iro wo wakatsu koto wo shirite, kono toki wo wakachi atawazaru wa nanzo ya?

57 Mata nanzo mizukara tadashiki wo sadamezaruka?

58 Nanji uttōru mono to tomo ni tsukasa ni yuku toki, tochū nite kokoro wo tsukushite, kare yori yurusaren koto wo motomeyo;

osoraku wa, uttōru mono nanji wo saibannin ni hiki; saibannin nanji wo shitayaku ni watashi; shitayaku nanji wo hitoya ni iren.

59 Ware nanji ni tsugen, Issen mo nokosazu tsugunau made wa, nanji soko wo izuru koto wo ezaru nari.

13 SHŌ.

SONO koro atumaritaru mono no uchi ni, Pirato ga Garirayabito no chi wo sono sonaemono ni mazeshi koto wo Iesu ni tsuguru mono ari.

2 Iesu kotaete karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira kono Garirayabito wa kaku no gotoku nayamasareshi yue ni, subete no Garirayabito yori mo masarite tsumi aru mono to omou ya?

3 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Shikarazu; nanjira kui aratamezuba, mina onajiku horobosarubeshi.

4 Shiroamu no yagura tarete oshi korosareshi jū hachi nin wa, Ierusalem ni sumeru subete no hitobito yori mo masarite tsumi aru mono to omou ya?

5 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Shikarazu: nanjira kui aratamezuba, mina onajiku horobosarubeshi.

6 Mata kono tate wo ieri. Aru hito sono budobatake ni ue okitaru ichijiku arishiga, kitarite kore ni mi wo motomuredomo ezarikereba,

7 Sono hatakezukuri ni iikeru wa, Ware san nen kitarite kono ichijiku ni mi wo motomuredomo ezu: kore wo kiri sare: nanzo itazura ni chi wo fusagu ya?

8 Hatakezukuri kotaekeru wa, Shu yo, ware sono mawari wo horite kore ni koyashi suru made, kotoshi mo yuruse;

9 Moshi mi wo musubaba, yoshi; moshi musubazuba, nochi ni kore wo kirubeshi.

10 Iesu ansokunichi ni aru kwaidō nite oshieshi ni;

11 Jū hachi nen oni ni wazurawasaretaru onna ari; kagamarite sukoshi mo noburu koto atawazariki.

12 Iesu kore wo mite yobi, Onna yo, nanji wa sono yamai yori hanasaruru to iite,



RUKA 13.

13 Te wo onna ni okike-  
reba; tadachi ni nobite,  
Kami wo agametari.

14 Kwaidō no tsukasa Ie-  
su no ansokunichi ni iya-  
shitaru koto wo ikari, ko-  
taete hitobito ni iikeru wa,  
Waza wo subeki no hi mui-  
ka areba, sono uchi ni ki-  
tarite iyasarubeshi; ansoku-  
nichi ni sezare.

15 Shu kare ni kotaete  
iikeru wa, Gizensha yo, nan-  
jira ono-ono ansokunichi ni  
wa, sono ushi ya, roba wo  
toki, koya yori hiki idashite  
mizu wo nomasazaru ka?

16 Mashite kono onna wa  
Aburahamu no sue nari;  
jū hachi nen Satan ni shi-  
bararetaru sono musubi wo  
ansokunichi ni tokubekara-  
zaran ya?

17 Iesu kaku iikereba, te-  
kitai seshi mono mina ha-  
jinu: mata hitobito mina  
sono nashishi katajikenaki  
koto wo yorokoberi.

18 Iesu mata iikeru wa,  
Kami no kuni wa nani ni  
nazurae, mata nani ni  
tatoen ya?

19 Hito tsubu no karashi-  
dane no gotoshi: hito kore  
wo torite sono hatake ni  
makeba, sodachite ōi naru  
ki to nari; sora no tori sono  
eda ni sumu nari.

20 Mata iikeru wa, Ware  
Kami no kuni wo nani ni  
tatoen ya?

21 Pandane no gotoshi:  
onna kore wo torite sando no  
ko no naka ni kakuseba, ko-  
togotoku fukure idasu nari.

22 Iesu oshie tsutsu ma-  
chimachi, muramura wo  
sugi, Ierusaremu ni muka-  
ite tabidateri.

23 Aru hito iikeru wa,  
Shu yo, sukuwaruru mono  
wa sukunaki ka?

24 Iesu karera ni iikeru  
wa, Semaki mon ni iru tame  
ni chikara wo tsukuse; ware  
nanjira ni tsugen, Iran koto  
wo motomete atawazaru mo-  
no ōshi.

25 Ie no aruji okite mon  
wo tojishi nochi ni nanjira  
soto ni tachi, mon wo tata-  
kite, Shu yo, Shu yo, ware  
ni hirake to iwan ni; aruji  
kotaete, Ware nanjira wa  
izuko yori kitarishi ka shi-  
razu to iwan.

26 Shikaru toki ni, Ware-  
ra wa nanji no mae ni kui-  
nomi shi, nanji mata warera  
no chimata ni oshietarishi  
to ii idasan ni;

27 Aruji kotaete, Ware  
nanjira ni tsugen, Izuko yo-  
ri kitarishi ka shirazu, mina  
aku wo nasu mono yo, ware  
wo sare to iwan.

RUKA 14.

28 Nanjira Aburahamu,  
Isaku, Yakobu, oyobi sube-  
te no yogensha wa Kami no  
kuni ni arite, nanjira wa  
soto ni nage idasaruru wo  
min toki ni kanashimi, ha-  
gami suru koto arubeshi.

29 Mata hitobito nishi ya  
higashi, kita ya minami yo-  
ri kitarite Kami no kuni ni  
za suru naran.

30 Sore ato no mono wa  
saki ni; saki no mono wa  
ato ni narubeshi.

31 Kono hi aru Parisai no  
hitobito kitarite, Iesu ni ii-  
keru wa, Herode nanji wo  
korosan to suru yue ni koko  
wo sari yuke.

32 Kotaete iikeru wa, Nan-  
jira yukite, sono kitsune ni  
tsugeyo, Ware kyō, asu, ak-  
ki wo oi idashi, yamai wo  
iyashi, mikka me ni kono  
koto owaran:

33 Saredomo kyō, asu, ma-  
ta tsugi no hi wa ware kana-  
razu yukubeshi: sowa yo-  
gensha wa Ierusaremu no  
hoka ni korosaruru koto a-  
raneba nari.

34 Aa Ierusaremu yo, Ie-  
rusaremu yo, yogensha wo  
koroshi, nanji ni tsukawa-  
sareshi mono wo ishi nite  
uteru mono yo! Mendori no  
hina wo tsubasa no shita ni  
atsumuru gotoku, ware nan-

ji no kodomo wo atsumen to  
seshi koto iku tabi zo ya?  
Nanjira wa konomazu!

35 Miyo, nanjira no ie wa  
arechi to narite, nokosaru-  
beshi: makoto ni ware nan-  
jira ni tsugen, Shu no na ni  
yorite kitaru mono wa sai-  
wai nari to nanjira iwan to-  
ki itaru made wa ware wo  
mizarubeshi.

14 SHŌ.

I<sup>J</sup>ESU ansokunichi ni, sho-  
kuji no tame, aru tsu-  
kasa naru Parisai no hito  
no ie ni irishi ni; hitobito  
kare wo ukagaitari.

2 Sono mae ni suiki wo wa-  
zuraitaru hito arishikaba;

3 Iesu kotaete kyōhōshi  
to Parisai no hitobito ni ii-  
keru wa, Ansokunichi ni  
iyasu koto wa yoki ya ina?

4 Karera mokunen tari.  
Iesu kano hito wo torae  
iyashite, kore wo sarashime;

5 Karera ni kotaete iikeru  
wa, Nanjira no uchi, tare  
ka roba aruiwa ushi nado  
no, ana ni ochitaran ni, an-  
sokunichi ni wa sumiyaka  
ni hiki idasazaru ka?

6 Karera kono koto ni  
tsukite kōtōru koto atawa-  
zariki.

7 Kakute sono seki ni ma-  
nekaretaru hitobito no, ka-



RUKA 14.

miza wo erabu wo mite, Iesu tate wo mote karera ni iikeru wa,

8 Nanji kou-en ni manekaren toki, kamiza ni za suru koto nakare; osoraku wa nanji yori tōtoki hito manekarenaba;

9 Kare to nanji wo manekishi mono kitarite, Kono hito ni za wo yuzure to iwan: sarab ananji hajite, batsuza ni yukubeshi.

10 Kono yue ni nanji manekaren toki wa, yukite batsuza ni za seyo; manekishi mono kitarite, Tomo yo, kamiza ni susume to nanji ni iwaba, dōseki no mono no mae ni nanji tōtomarubeshi.

11 Ōyoso mizukara takaburu mono wa kudasare; mizukara herikudaru mono wa takaku serarubeshi.

12 Mata kare wo manekeru mono ni iikeru wa, Nanji hiruge, aruiwa yūge wo mōkuru toki, tomodachi, kyōdai, shinrui, mata tomeru tonari no hito wo maneku nakare; osoraku wa karera mata nanji wo manekite, sono mukui wo nasan.

13 Nanji furumai wo nasaba, mazushiki mono, katawa, ashinae, meshii nado wo maneke;

14 Saraba nanji saiwai na-

rubeshi; sowa karera wa nanji ni mukuyuru koto atawazu, tadashiki hitobito no yomigaeran, sono toki nanji ni mukui areba nari.

15 Tomo ni shoku seru mono no hitori kore wo kikitae, Iesu ni iikeru wa, Kami no kuni ni shoku suru mono wa saiwai nari.

16 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Aru hito ōi naru furumai wo mōkete, ōzei wo manekeri.

17 Furumai no toki, shimobe wo sono manekitaru mono ni tsukawashite, Subete no mono haya sonawaritareba, kitarubeshi to iwasakeru ni;

18 Karera mina onajiku kotowarinu. Sono hajime no mono kare ni iikeru wa, Ware denji wo kaitareba, yukite mizaru wo ezu: negawaku wa, ware wo yurushi tamae.

19 Mata hitori no mono iikeru wa, Ware itsu kubiki no ushi wo kaitareba, kore wo kokoromuru tame ni yukan: negawaku wa, ware wo yurushi tamae.

20 Mata hitori no mono iikeru wa, Ware tsuma wo metoritari; kono yue ni yuku koto wo ezaru nari.

21 Sono shimobe kaerite,

RUKA 15.

kono koto wo shujin ni tsugekereba; shujin ikarite, sono shimobe ni iikeru wa, Sumiyaka ni machi no chinata ni yukite, mazushiki mono, katawa, ashinae, meshii nado wo koko ni tsurekitare.

22 Shimobe iikeru wa, Shu yo, ōse no gotoku nasari: saredo nao amari no za ari.

23 Shujin shimobe ni iikeru wa, Michi ya magaki no hitori ni yuki, shiite hitobito wo tsurekitari, waga ie ni mitashimeyo:

24 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Kano manekitaru hitobito wa hitori dani, waga furumai wo ajiwau mono nashi.

25 Ōku no hitobito Iesu to tomo ni yukishi ga, Iesu kaerimite, karera ni iikeru wa,

26 Ōyoso ware ni kitarite sono fubo, saishi, kyōdai, shimai, mata onore no inochi wo mo nikumu mono ni arazareba, waga deshi to naru koto wo ezu.

27 Mata sono jūjika wo owazu shite, ware ni shita-gau mono wa waga deshi to naru koto wo ezu.

28 Nanjira tare ka shiro wo kizukan ni, mazu za

shite, sono tsuie kono koto no naru made ni taru ya ina wo hakarazaran ya?

29 Osoraku wa dodai wo suete, kore nashi atawazuba, miru mono mina azawaraitete,

30 Kono hito wa kizuki kakete, nashi togezarishi to iwan.

31 Mata ō idete hoka no ō to tatakawan ni, mazu za shite, kono ichi man nin wo mote, kare ga ni man nin ni teki subeki ya ina wo hakarazaran ya?

32 Moshi shikazuba, teki nao hedatareru toki ni tsukai wo tsukawashite, waboku wo motomubeshi.

33 Sareba kaku no gotoku nanjira sono mochimono wo kotogotoku sutezaru mono wa waga deshi to naru koto wo ezu.

34 Shio wa yoki mono nari, saredo shio sono aji wo ushinawaba, nani wo mote kore ni aji wo tsuken ya?

35 Ta ni mo, koe ni mo eki naku, soto ni suteraruru nari. Mimi arite kikoyuru mono wa kikubeshi.

15 SHŌ.

SATE, mitsugitori to tsu-mi aru monodomo Iesu



RUKA 15.

ni kikan tote chikayorike-  
reba;

2 Parisai no hito to gaku-  
shatachi tsubuyakite iikeru  
wa, Kono hito wa tsumi aru  
hito ni majiwarite, tomo ni  
shoku seri.

3 Iesu kono tate wo ka-  
rera ni katarite iikeru  
wa,

4 Nanjira no uchi tare ka  
ippyaku no hitsuji aran ni,  
moshi sono hitotsu wo ushi-  
nawaba, ku jū ku wo no ni  
oki, yukite sono ushinaishi  
hitsuji wo uru made wa ta-  
zunezaran ya?

5 Tazune eba, yorokobite  
kore wo onore no kata ni  
kake,

6 Ie ni kaerite, sono tomo  
to sono atari no hitobito wo  
yobi atsumete iwan, Ware  
to tomo ni yorokobe, waga  
ushinaeru hitsuji wo etareba  
nari.

7 Ware nanjira ni tsugen,  
Kaku no gotoku hitori no  
tsumi aru hito kui aratame-  
naba, kui aratamuru ni oyo-  
bazaru ku jū ku no gijin  
yori wa nao ten ni oite yo-  
rokobi aran.

8 Mata onna no uchi tare  
ka kinsu jū mai wo mochi,  
sono ichi mai wo ushinawan  
ni, tomoshibi wo tomoshite  
ie wo sōji shi, kore wo uru

made wa nengoro ni taz-  
nezaran ya?

9 Tazune eba, sono tomo  
to sono atari no hitobito wo  
yobi atsumete iwan, Ware  
to tomo ni yorokobe, waga  
ushinaeru kinsu wo etareba  
nari.

10 Warenanjira ni tsugen,  
Kaku no gotoku hitori no  
tsumi aru mono kui arata-  
menaba, Kami no tsukai  
no mae ni yorokobi arube-  
shi.

11 Mata iikeru wa, Aru  
hito ko futari ari;

12 Sono otōto chichi ni  
iikeru wa, Chichi yo, waga  
ubeki shindai wo ware ni  
wake ataeyo. Chichi sono  
shindai wo karera ni waka-  
chitareba;

13 Iku hi mo hezaru ni  
otōto sono shindai wo koto-  
gotoku atsumete, engoku ye  
tabidachi seshi ga; hōtō ni  
shite sono mochimono wo  
mina soko nite tsuiyaseri.

14 Kotogotoku tsuiyashi-  
shi toki, ōi naru kikin sono  
chi ni arite, kare tomoshiku  
nari hajimekereba;

15 Yukite sono chi no aru  
hito ni mi wo yosetari.  
Sono hito buta wo kau tame  
ni kare wo no ni tsuka-  
waseri.

16 Kare buta no shoku

RUKA 15.

suru tokoro no mamegara  
wo mote onoga hara wo mi-  
tasan to omou hodo naredo,  
nani wo mo kare ni atōru  
hito nashi.

17 Mizukara kaerimite ii-  
keru wa, Waga chichi no  
tokoro ni wa, shokumotsu  
amareru yatoibito no iku-  
baku ka aru ni; ware wa  
uete shinan to su.

18 Tachite, waga chichi ni  
yukite iwan, Chichi yo,  
ware ten to nanji no mae ni  
tsumi wo okashitareba,

19 Nanji no ko to tonōru  
ni tarazaru mono nari; nan-  
ji no yatoibito no hitori no  
gotoku ware wo nashi tamae  
to.

20 Sunawachitachite, sono  
chichi ni yukeri. Nao tōku  
arishi ni sono chichi kare  
wo mite awaremi, hashiri  
yuki, sono kubi wo idakite  
kuchitsuke shinu.

21 Ko chichi ni iikeru wa,  
Chichi yo, ware ten to nan-  
ji no mae ni tsumi wo oka-  
shitareba, nanji no ko to  
tonōru ni tarazaru nari.

22 Chichi sono shimobe-  
domo ni iikeru wa, Ito mo  
yoki kimono wo mochi ki-  
tarite kore ni kise, sono  
yubi ni wa wo hame, sono  
ashi ni kutsu wo hakaseyo;

23 Mata koetaru ko ushi

wo hiki kitarite hofure;  
warera shoku shite tanoshi-  
man;

24 Kore waga ko shinite  
mata iki, ushinaite mata  
etareba nari tote, karera to  
tomo ni tanoshimi hajimu.

25 Sono ani hatake ni ari-  
shi ga, kaerite ie ni chika-  
zuki, narimono to odori no  
oto wo kiki,

26 Sono shimobe no hitori  
wo yobite, Kore nani goto  
zo ya to toeru ni;

27 Shimobe iikeru wa,  
Nanji no otōto kaeritari;  
tsutsuganaku kare wo eta-  
rishi ni yorite, nanji ga  
chichi koetaru ko ushi wo  
hofuritaru nari.

28 Ani ikarite irazu: ko-  
no yue ni sono chichi idete,  
kare ni susumeshikaba;

29 Chichi ni kotaete iike-  
ru wa, Ware ta nen nanji  
ni tsukaete, imada nanji no  
imashime ni somukazu: sa-  
redomo waga tomo to tano-  
shimu tame ni ko hitsuji  
wo mo ataeshi koto nashi:

30 Shikaru ni asobime no  
tame ni nanji no shindai  
wo tsuiyashitaru, kono nan-  
ji ga ko kaereba; kore ga  
tame ni koetaru ko ushi wo  
hofureri.

31 Chichi kare ni iikeru  
wa, Ko yo, nanji wa tsune



RUKA 16.

ni ware to tomo ni ari; mata waga mochimono wa mina nanji no mono nari.

32 Nanji no otōto shinite mata iki, ushinaite mata etaru ga yue ni, warera yorokobite tanoshimu wa tōzen no koto nari.

16 SHŌ.

**I**ESU mata sono deshi ni iikeru wa, Aru tomeru hito ni bantō arikeru ga; Shu no mochimono wo tsuiyashishi to shujin ye uttaeraru.

2 Shujin bantō wo yobite iikeru wa, Nanji ni tsuite waga kikitaru koto wa nanzo ya? Mohaya nanji wo bantō to nashi ezareba, sono atsukaitaru kotogara wo ware ni nobeyo.

3 Bantō mizukara omeru wa, Shujin waga yakume wo tori agenaba, nani wo nasan? Ware suki wo toru ni wa chikara naku, hodokoshi wo kou wa hazukashishi;

4 Ware yakume wo toraren toki wa, korera no ie ni mukaerarubeki shikata wo shireri tote;

5 Tsui ni shujin no fusainin wo kotogotoku yobite, sono hajime no mono ni iikeru wa, Nanji waga shu

ni fusai nani hodo aru ya?

6 Kotaete iu, Abura hyaku to nari. Kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji no kakitsuke wo tori, isogi za shite go jū to kakeyo.

7 Mata hitori ni iikeru wa, Nanji no fusai nani hodo aru ya? Kotaete iu, Komugi hyakkoku nari. Kare ni iikeru wa, Nanji no kakitsuke wo torite, hachi jū to kakeyo.

8 Shujin sono shiwaza no takumi naru ni yorite, kono fugi naru bantō wo home-tari: sore, kono yo no kodomora wa kono yo ni oite wa, hikari no kodomora yori mo mottomo takumi nari.

9 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Fugi no takara wo mote onoga tomo wo eyo; kowa tomoshikaran toki, karera nanjira wo kagiri naki sumai ni mukaen ga tame nari.

10 Shōji ni tadashiki mono wa daiji ni mo tadashiku; shōji ni tadashikarazaru mono wa daiji ni mo tadashikarazu.

11 Yue ni moshi nanjira fugi no takara ni tadashikarazuba, tare ka makoto no takara wo nanjira ni azuken ya?

12 Nanjira moshi hiot no

RUKA 16.

mono ni fugi naraba, tare ka nanjira no mono wo nanjira ni ataen ya?

13 Hitori no shimobe wa futari no shujin ni tsukōru koto atawazu: sowa kore wo nikumi, kare wo ai shi; aruiwa kore wo omonji, kare wo karonzureba nari. Nanjira Kami to takara ni kane tsukōru koto atawazu.

14 Yoku fukaki Parisai no hitobito kono koto wo kikite, Iesu wo azakeritari.

15 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Nanjira wa hitobito no mae ni mizukara wo gi to suru mono nari; saredomo Kami wa nanjira no kokoro wo shireri: sore, hito no tōtobu tokoro no mono wa, Kami no mae ni nikumaruru mono nari.

16 Okite to yogensha wa Yohane made nari; sono nochi Kami no kuni wa nobe tsutaeraru, mina tsutomete kore ni iran to suru nari.

17 Tenchi no sutaru wa okite no ikkaku no sutaru yori mo yasushi,

18 Ōyoso sono tsuma wo idashite hoka no mono wo metoraba, kan-in wo okonau nari: mata otto ni idasare-taru onna wo metoru mono mo kan-in wo okonau nari.

19 Koko ni tomeru hito ari, murasaki to hosoki nuno wo kite, hibi ogori tanoshimeri.

20 Mata Razaro to ieru mazushiki mono ari; itaku shumotsu wo yamite, tomeru hito no mon ni okare,

21 Sono dai yori otsuru kuzu nite yashinawaren to omoeri: mata inu kitarite, sono shumotsu wo namu.

22 Mazushiki mono shinitareba, ten no tsukaitachi ni yorite Aburahamu no futokoro ni okurare-tari. Tomeru hito mo shinite, hōmurareshi ga;

23 Yomi nite kurushimi wo uke, sono me wo age, haruka ni Aburahamu to sono futokoro ni aru Razaro wo mite,

24 Sakebi iikeru wa, Chichi Aburahamu yo, ware wo awaremi, Razaro wo tsukawashite sono yubi no saki wo mizu ni hitashi, waga shita wo hiyasashime tamae; ware kono honō no naka ni kurushimeba nari.

25 Aburahamu iikeru wa, Ko yo, nanji wa ikitarishi toki ni nanji no yoki wo uke, mata Razaro wa sono ashiki wo ukeshi wo omoe; ima kare wa nagusamerare, nanji wa kurushimeraruru nari.



RUKA 17.

26 Kore nomi narazu, koko yori nanjira ni wataran to suru to mo, ezu; soko yori warera ni wataran to suru to mo, mata ezaru tame ni, warera to nanjira to no aida ni sadame okaretaru ōi naru fuchi ari.

27 Kotaekeru wa, Saraba, chichi yo, negawaku wa waga chichi no ie ye Razaro wo okuri tamae;

28 Sowa ware ni go nin no kyōdai ari; mata karera ga kono kurushimi no tokoro ni kitarazaru tame ni Razaro wo shōko ni nasa-shimeyo.

29 Aburahamu iikeru wa, Karera ni wa Mōse to yogensha areba, kore ni kiku-beshi.

30 Kotaekeru wa, Shikarazu, chichi Aburahamu yo, moshi shi yori karera ni yuku mono araba, kui aratamubeshi.

31 Aburahamu iikeru wa, Moshi Mōse to yogensha ni kikazuba, tatoi shi yori yomigaeru mono ari to mo, sono susume wo ukezarubeshi.

17 SHŌ.

I ESU deshi ni iikeru wa, Tsumazukasaruru koto kanarazu kitaran: sore wo

kitarasu mono wa wazawai naru kana!

2 Kono chiisaki mono no hitori wo tsumazukasuru yori wa, hiki-usu wo kubi ni kakerarete umi ni nage ireraren koto, sono hito no tame ni yokarubeshi.

3 Mizukara wo tsutsushimeyo; moshi kyōdai nanji ni tsumi wo okasaba, kore wo isameyo; kare moshi kuinaba, yuruse.

4 Moshi ichi nichi ni nana tabi tsumi wo nanji ni okashite, ichi nichi ni nana tabi nanji ni mukai, Ware kuyu to iwaba, yurusubeshi.

5 Shito Shu ni iikeru wa, Warerani shin wo masaseyo.

6 Shu iikeru wa, Nanjira moshi karashidane hito tsubu hodo no shin araba, kono kuwa no ki ni, Nukete umi ni uware to iu to mo, nanjira ni shitagōbeshi.

7 Tare ka nanjira no uchi ni aruiwa tagayashi, aruiwa kemono wo kau shimobe aran ni, kare ta yori kaeritaru toki, Sumiyaka ni shoku ni tsukeyo to iu mono aran ya?

8 Kaette iwazu ya? Waga shoku wo sonae, waga kuinomi owaru made obi wo shime, ware ni tsukaete

RUKA 17.

nochi, nanji kuinomi subeshi to.

9 Shimobe shujin no meizeshi koto ni shitagaeba tote, shujin kare ni sha subeki ka? Shikaraji to ware wa omoeri.

10 Kakareba mata nanjira meizerareshi koto wo mina nashitaru toki mo, Warera wa mueki uo shimobe, nasubeki koto wo nashitaru to ie.

11 Iesu Ierusalemu ni yuku toki Samaria to Gariraya no uchi wo tōri;

12 Aru mura ni irishi toki, jū nin no raibyōnin arite kare ni ai, haruka ni tachite koe wo age, iikeru wa,

13 Shi Iesu yo, warera wo awaremi tamae.

14 Iesu kore wo mite iikeru wa, Yukite onore wo saishi ni miseyo. Karera yuku uchi ni kiyomeraretari.

15 Sono hitori onoga iyasaretaru wo mite kaeri kitari, ōgoe ni Kami wo agame,

16 Iesu no ashimoto ni hirefushite sha seri: kare wa Samariabito nari.

17 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Kiyomerareshi mono wa jū nin ni arazu ya? Sono ku nin wa izuku ni aru ka?

18 Kono Ihōjin no hoka ni Kami ni homare wo kisen tote kaeritaru mono arazaru ka?

19 Mata kare ni iikeru wa, Tachite yuke, nanji no shinkō nanji wo sukueri.

20 Kami no kuni wa izure no toki kitaru ka to Parisai no hito ni towarekereba, Iesu kotāete iikeru wa, Kami no kuni wa arawarete kitaru mono ni arazu:

21 Koko ni miyo! Kashiko ni miyo to hito no iubeki mono ni mo arazu: sore, Kami no kuni wa nanjira no uchi ni ari.

22 Mata deshi ni iikeru wa, Nanjira hito no Ko no ichi nichi wo mitaku omou hi kitaran: saredomo mizarubeshi.

23 Hitobito nanjira ni, Koko ni miyo! Kashiko ni miyo to iwan; saredomo yuku nakare, shitagau nakare.

24 Sore, inazuma no ten no anata yori hirameki, ten no konata ni hikaru ga gotoku, hito no Ko mo sono hi ni kaku arubeshi.

25 Saredo hito no Ko kanarazu mazu ōku no kurushimi wo uke, mata kono yo no hito ni suteraren.



RUKA 18.

26 Noa no toki ni arishi gotoku, hito no Ko no toki ni mo shika arubeshi.

27 Sunawachi Noa hakobune ni irishi hi made hitobito kui, nomi, totsugi, metori nado shitarishi ga, kōzui kitarite karera wo horoboseri.

28 Mata Roto no toki ni mo kaku ariki; hitobito kuinomi, urikai, tagayashi, yazukuri nado shitarishi ni;

29 Roto Sodomu yori idetarishi hi, ten yori hi to iwō wo furasete karera wo mina horoboseri.

30 Hito no Ko no arawaruru hi ni mo mata kaku arubeshi.

31 Sono hi ni wa hito ie no ue ni araba, sono utsuwa-mono ie ni aru to mo, kore wo toran tote kudaru nakare: mata tahata ni aru mono mo onajiku kaeru nakare.

32 Roto no tsuma wo omoe.

33 Ōyoso sono inochi wo tasuken to suru mono wa, kore wo ushinai; moshi sono inochi wo ushinawan mono wa, kore wo tamotsubeshi.

34 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Sono yo futari hitotsu

nedoko ni aran ni; hitori wa torare, hitori wa noko-sarubeshi.

35 Futari no onna tomo ni usu-hiki oran ni; hitori wa torare, hitori wa noko-sarubeshi.

36 Karera kotaete iikeru wa, Shu yo, kono koto izuko ni aru ya? Karera ni iikeru wa, Shikabane no aru tokoro ni wa washi atsumaran.

18 SHŌ.

**I**ESU mata hito no tsune ni inori shite, ki wo otosumajiki tame ni tate wo karera ni katarikeru wa,

2 Aru machi ni Kami wo osorezu, hito wo uyamawazaru saibannin arikeru ga;

3 Sono machi ni yamome onna arite, Ware wo waga ada yori sukui tamae to iite, kare ni itarishi ni;

4 Kare hisashiku uke-gawazarishikado; sono nochi kokoro no uchi ni omoikeru wa, Ware Kami wo osorezu, hito wo mo uyamawazaredo;

5 Kono yamome ware wo wazurawaseba, kare ga taezu kitarite ware wo nayamasazaru tame ni kore wo sukuwan.

RUKA 18.

6 Shu iikeru wa, Fugi naru saibannin no iishi koto wo kike;

7 Mashite Kami wa chūya inoru tokoro no erabitaru mono wo nagaku shinobu to mo tsui ni sukuwazaran ya?

8 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Kami wa sumiyaka ni karera wo sukuwan: saredo hito no Ko kitaran toki, shin wo yo ni min ya?

9 Mata mizukara gi to omoi, hito wo karoshimuru aru mono ni, Iesu kono tate wo katareri.

10 Futari inoran tote miya ni noborishi ga; sono hitori wa Parisai no hito, hitori wa mitsugitori nariki.

11 Parisai no hito tachite mizukara kaku inoreri, Kami yo, ware wa hoka no hito no gotoku, ubai, fugi, kan-in sezu; mata kono mitsugitori no gotoku ni mo arazaru wo sha-su.

12 Ware hito mawari ni futa tabi danjiki shi, mata subete uru mono no jū bun no ichi wo sasagetari.

13 Mitsugitori wa haruka ni tachite, ten wo mo aogi mizu, sono mune wo uchite, Kami yo, zainin naru ware wo awaremi tamae to ieri.

14 Ware nanjira ni tsugen,

Kono hito wa kano hito yori wa gi to serarete ie ni kaeritari: sore, subete mizukara wo takaburu mono wa sagerare, mizukara wo herikudasu mono wa ageraru-beshi.

15 Iesu ni sawararen ga tame, hitobito osanago wo tsure kitarishi ni; deshitachi mite kore wo imashimetari.

16 Iesu osanago wo yobi, deshi ni iikeru wa, Osanago wo ware ni kitaraseyo, karera wo imashimuru nakare; Kami no kuni ni oru mono wa kaku no gotoki mono nari.

17 Makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, Ōyoso osanago no gotoku ni Kami no kuni wo ukezaruru mono wa, kore ni iru koto wo ezaru nari.

18 Aru tsukasa tōte iikeru wa, Yoki Shi yo, kagiri naki inochi wo tsugu tame ni, ware nani wo nasubeki ka?

19 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Nani zo ware wo yoshi to iu ya? Hitori no hoka ni yoki mono wa nashi, sunawachi Kami nari.

20 Imashime wa nanji ga shiru tokoro nari; kan-in suru nakare, korosu nakare, nusumu nakare, itsuwari no akashi wo tatsuru nakare,



RUKA 18.

nanji no chichi to haha to wo uyamae.

21 Kotaekeru wa, Kore mina waga osanaki yori mamoreru mono nari.

22 Iesu kore wo kikite iikeru wa, Nanji nao hitotsu wo kaku; sono mochimono wo kotogotoku urite, mazushiki mono ni hodokose; saraba ten ni oite takara aran: shika shite kitari ware ni shitagae.

23 Kare ōi ni tomeru mono narishikaba; kore wo kikite, itaku uretari.

24 Iesu sono itaku ureeshi wo mite iikeru wa, Tomeru mono no Kami no kuni ni iru wa ika ni katai kana!

25 Tomeru mono no Kami no kuni ni iru yori rakuda no hari no ana wo tōru wa kaette yasushi.

26 Kore wo kikeru monodomo iikeru wa, Saraba tare ka sukui wo ukubeki ya?

27 Iesu iikeru wa, Hito no nashi ezaru tokoro wa Kami no nashi uru tokoro nari.

28 Petero iikeru wa, Warera issai wo sutete, nanji ni shitagaeri.

29 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, ōyosō Kami no ku-

ni no tame ni ie, aruiwa fubo, aruiwa kyōdai, aruiwa tsuma, aruiwa kodomo wo suturu mono wa,

30 Kono yo nite iku bai wo uke, nochi no yo ni wa kagiri naki inochi wo ukezaru mono nashi.

31 Iesu jū ni no deshi wo tomonaite, kore ni iikeru wa, Warera Ierusalemu ni noboru; hito no Ko ni tsuite yogensha no shirusareshi koto wa mina togerarubeshi.

32 Sore, hito no Ko wa Ihōjin ni watasare, naburare, kurushimerare, tsubaki serarubeshi:

33 Katsu karera muchi-uchite, kore wo korosan: mata mikka me ni yomigae-rubeshi.

34 Deshi kono koto wo sukoshi mo satorazu, mata kono ieru koto karera ni kakuretari, mata sono katareru koto wo shirazariki.

35 Iesu Ieriko ni chikayoreru toki, aru meshii michi no katawara ni za shite, koitarishi ga;

36 Ōzei no suguru wo kikite, Ko wa nani goto zo to iikereba;

37 Hitobito, Nazare no Iesu no suguru nari to tsugu.

38 Meshii yobawari iikeru

RUKA 19.

wa, Dabide no Ko Iesu yo, ware wo awaremi tamae.

39 Sakidachi yuku monodomo, Damare to kore wo imashimuredomo; masumasu, Dabide no ko yo, ware wo awaremi tamae to yobawareri.

40 Iesu tachi todomari, Kare wo tsure kitare to meizu: meshii chikayorikereba,

41 Iesu kare ni toikeru wa, Nanji ware ni nani wo seraren to negau ya? Kotaekeru wa, Shu yo, mienan kōto wo negau.

42 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Miru koto wo ukeyo, nanji no shin nanji wo sukueri.

43 Kare yagate mie, Kami wo agamete, Iesu ni shitagainu: tami mina kore wo mite, Kami wo hometari.

19 SHŌ.

**I**ESU Ieriko ni irite sugi yuku toki,

2 Zaakai to ieru hito ari; mitsugitori no kashira nite tomeru mono nari.

3 Iesu wa ika naru hito naru ka min to omoedomo; mi no take hikukereba, ōzei naru ni yorite miru koto wo ezu.

4 Kare wo min tote hashiri yuki, kuwa no ki ni no-

boreri: Iesu sono michi wo tōran to suru yue nari.

5 Iesu koko ni kitari, aogite kare wo mi, iikeru wa, Zaakai yo, isogi kudare; ware kyō kanarazu nanji no ie ni yadoran.

6 Kare isogi kudari, yorokobite Iesu wo mukaetari.

7 Hitobito kore wo mite, mina tsubūyaki iikeru wa, Kare wa yukite, tsumi aru hito no kyaku to nareri.

8 Zaakai tachite, Shu yo, waga mochimono no nakaba wo mazushiki mono ni hodokosan; moshi ware shii uttaete hito yori toritaru tokoro araba, shi bai ni shite kore wo tsugunōbeshi.

9 Iesu kare ni iikeru wa, Kyō kono ie sukuwaruru koto wo etari: sowa kono hito mo Aburahamu no ko nareba nari.

10 Sore, hito no Ko wa ushinaishi mono wo tazunete sukuwan tame ni kitareri.

11 Hitobito kono koto wo kikeru toki, mata tatoe wo mōkete ieri: kowa Ierusalemu ni chikaku, katsu hitobito Kami no kuni tadachi ni arawarubeshi to omou ga yue nari.

12 Aru tōtoki hito mizukara ryōchi wo ukete kae-



RUKA 19.

ran tote tōki kuni ye yuku toki,

13 Jū nin no shimobe wo yobite, karera ni kin jikkin wo ataete iikeru wa, Waga kuru made shōbai seyo.

14 Sono kunibito kare wo uramite, ato yori tsukai wo tsukawashi, iikeru wa, Waŕera kono hito wo kimi to suru koto wo konomazu.

15 Ryōchi wo ukete kaerishi toki, ono-ono shōbai shite nani hodo no ri wo etaru ka wo shiran tote, kane wo atae okitaru shimobedomo wo yobe to meijinu.

16 Hajime no hitori kitarite iikeru wa, Shu yo, nanji no ikkin wa jikkin no ri wo etari.

17 Shujin iikeru wa, Yoshi, yoki shimobe yo, nanji wa wazuka no mono ni chū nareba, tō no machi wo tsukasadorubeshi.

18 Mata tsugi no hitori kitarite iikeru wa, Shu yo, nanji no ikkin wa go kin no ri wo etari.

19 Shujin iikeru wa, Nanji mo itsutsu no machi wo tsukasadorubeshi.

20 Mata hitori kitarite iikeru wa, Shu yo, nanji no ikkin wa koko ni ari; ware

fukusa ni tsutsumite, osame okitariki:

21 Sowa nanji kibishiki hito naru ga yue ni, ware osoretari; nanji okazaru mono wo tori, makazaru mono wo karu hito nareba nari.

22 Shujin iikeru wa, Ashiki shimobe yo, ware nanji no kuchi ni yorite nanji wo sabakubeshi. Nanji ware wa kibishiki mono nite okazaru mono wo tori, makazaru mono wo karu to shiru:

23 Shikaru ni nanzo waga kitaru toki, moto to ri wo en ga tame ni, waga kane wo kawaseza ni azukezari-shi ya?

24 Tsui ni katawara ni tateru mono ni iikeru wa, Kono hito no ikkin wo torite, jikkin moteru mono ni atae yo.

25 Hitobito shujin ni iikeru wa, Shu yo, sono hito sude ni jikkin wo moteri.

26 Shujin iikeru wa, Ware nanjira ni tsugen, sore motsu mono wa ataerare; motanu mono wa sono moteru mono made mo torarubeshi.

27 Katsu waga kataki, sunawachi waga shihai wo konomazaru mono wo koko

RUKA 19.

ni tsure kitarite, waga mae ni korose.

28 Iesu kono koto wo iishi nochi, hitobito ni saki-dachite Ierusalem ni noboreri.

29 Kanran to nazukuru yama ni yoreru Betepage to Betania ni chikazukeru toki, sono deshi futari wo tsukawasan tote iikeru wa,

30 Mukō no mura ni yuke, kashiko ni iraba, hito no imada norazaru tokoro no tsunagitaru roba no ko ni ōbeshi; sore wo tokite, hiki kitare.

31 Moshi tare ka nanjira ni, Nani yue toku ya to tou mono araba; kaku kotōbeshi, Shu no yō nari.

32 Tsukawasaretaru mono yukikereba, hatashite sono katari tamaeru gotoku ainu.

33 Karera roba no ko wo toku toki, sono nushidomo karera ni, Nanzo roba no ko wo toku ya to iishikaba;

34 Kotaete, Shu no yō nari to iite,

35 Kore wo Iesu ni hiki kitari, onoga koromo wo roba no ko ni oki; Iesu wo sono ue ni nosu.

36 Iesu yukikeru toki, hitobito sono koromo wo michi ni shikeri.

37 Iesu Ierusalem ni chikazuki, Kanran Zan wo kudaran to suru toki, ōzei no deshi mina yorokobi, sono mishi tokoro no fushigi naru subete no waza ni yorite, ōgoe ni Kami wo homete iikeru wa,

38 Shu no na ni yorite kitaru Ō wa saiwai nari: ten ni oite wa odayaka ni, ito takaki tokoro ni wa eikwō arubeshi.

39 Ōzei no uchi yori aru Parisai no hito Iesu ni iikeru wa, Shi yo, nanji no deshi wo imashimeyo.

40 Karera ni kotaekeru wa, Ware nanjira ni tsugen, kono tomogara moshi damarinaba, ishi sakebubeshi.

41 Sude ni chikazukeru toki, jōchū wo mite kore ga tame ni naki, iikeru wa,

42 Moshi nanji dani mo, ima kono nanji no hi ni oite, nanji no odayaka ni kakawareru koto wo shiraba, saiwai naru ni! Ima nanji no me ni kakuretari.

43 Nanji no teki nanji no mawari ni rui wo kizuki, shihō yori kakomi seme,

44 Nanji to sono uchi naru kodomo wo uchi horoboshi, ishi wo mo ishi no ue ni nokosazaru hi kitaran; kore nanji sono kaerimi ta-



RUKA 20.

mau no toki wo shirazareba nari.

45 Iesu miya ni iri, sono uchi nite akinai seru mono wo oi idashi,

46 Karera ni iikeru wa, Waga ie wa inori no ie nari to shirusaretaru ni, nanjira kore wo nusubito no su to naseri.

47 Iesu hi goto ni miya nite oshiyu; saishi no osa, gakusha, tami no tōtoki monodomo kare wo korosan to hakaredomo,

48 Tami mina kokoro wo katamukete, sono oshie wo kikeru ga yue ni, nasubeki kata wo shirazariki.

20 SHŌ.

**S**ONO koro Iesu miya nite tami wo oshie, fukuin wo nobeshi ni; saishi no osa, gakusha, toshiyori tomo ni chikayori, Iesu ni katari-te iikeru wa,

2 Nani no ken-i wo mote kono koto wo nasu ka? Taga kono ken-i wo ataetaru ka? Warera ni tsugeyo.

3 Kotaete iikeru wa, Ware mo hito koto nanjira ni towan; mata ware ni tsugeyo:

4 Yohane no baputesuma wa ten yori ka? Hito yori ka?

5 Karera tagai ni iikeru wa, Moshi, Ten yori to iwaba, Saraba nani yue kare wo shinzezaruru ya to iwan.

6 Moshi, Hito yori to iwaba, tami mina Yohane wo yogensha to shinzureba, warera wo ishi nite utan tote;

7 Tsui ni kotaete, Izure yori naru ka shirazu to ieri.

8 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Ware mo mata nani no ken-i wo mote kore wo nasu ka wo nanjira ni tsugeji.

9 Sunawachi kono tate wo tami ni katareri. Aru hito budōbatake wo tsukuri, nōfu ni kashite, hisashiku hoka no kuni ye yukishiga;

10 Toki itarikereba, budōbatake no mi wo uke toran tame ni shimobe wo nōfu no moto ni tsukawashikeru ni; nōfudomo kore wo uchi tatakite, munashiku kaerasetari.

11 Mata hoka no shimobe wo tsukawashishi ni, kore wo mo uchi tatakite, hazukashimete, munashiku kaerasetari.

12 Mata mi tabi shimobe wo tsukawashishi ni, kore wo mo kizu tsukete, oi idashikereba;

13 Budōbatake no aruji iikeru wa, Ware ika ni na-

RUKA 20.

san; waga aishi wo tsukawasubeshi; kore wo miba, uyamau naran,

14 Nōfudomo kore wo mite tagai ni hakari, iikeru wa, Kore wa atotsugi nari: ide, kare wo korosan; nariwai wa warera no mono ni narubeshi tote,

15 Kare wo budōbatake no soto ni idashite, koroseri. Shikaraba budōbatake no aruji ika ni karera wo nasubeki ya?

16 Kare kitarite kono nōfudomo wo horoboshi, budōbatake wo hoka no hito ni azukubeshi. Hitobito kore wo kikite iikeru wa, Shika wa arazare.

17 Iesu karera wo mite iikeru wa,

Iezukuri no sutetaru ishi,

Kore koso ie no sumi no oya-ishi to nare to shirusareshi wa nanzo ya?

18 Kono ishi no ue ni otsuru mono wa yabure; kono ishi ue ni otsureba, sono mono kudakarubeshi.

19 Saishi no osa gakushadomo sono onore wo sashite, kono tate wo kataritaru wo shiri; kono toki Iesu wo toraen to seshikadomo, tami wo osoretari.

20 Sunawachi kore wo ukagai, sono kotoba wo torite, tsukasa no seiji no ken-i ni watasan to shite mizukara gijin to itsuwareru kanja wo tsukawaseri.

21 Tsuite Iesu ni toikeru wa, Shi yo, warera nanji no iu tokoro, oshiyuru tokoro tadashiku katsu katayorazu, makoto wo mote Kami no michi wo oshiyuru wo shiru.

22 Warera mitsugi wo Kaizaru ni osamuru wa yoki ya ina?

23 Iesu sono ashiki takumi naru wo shirite iikeru wa, Nanzo ware wo kokoromuru ya?

24 Denari wo ware ni miseyo; kono katachi to shirushi wa tare naru ka? Kotaete, Kaizaru nari to iu.

25 Iesu iikeru wa, Saraba Kaizaru no mono wa Kaizaru ni osame; Kami no mono wa Kami ni osameyo.

26 Karera tami no mae ni sono kotoba wo tori ezuru; katsu sono kotae wo fushigi to omoite mokunen tari.

27 Yomigaeru koto nashi to iu Sadokai no hito kitarite, Iesu ni toikeru wa,

28 Shi yo, Mōse warera



RUKA 20.

ni kaki okeru wa, Moshi hito no kyōdai tsuma ari, ko naku shite shinaba, kyōdai sono tsuma wo metori, ko wo umite sono ato wo tsugasuboshi to.

29 Sareba shichi nin no kyōdai aran ni, ani tsuma wo metori, ko naku shite shini;

30 Dai ni no mono kono onna wo metori, ko naku shite shini;

31 Dai san mo kore wo metori, shichi nin onajiku kore wo metori, ko naku shite shini;

32 Tsui ni onna mo shinitari.

33 Saraba shichi nin tomo ni kono onna wo tsuma to seshi yue ni, yomigaeritaru toki wa tare no tsuma to narubeki ka?

34 Iesu kotaete iikeru wa, Kono yo no ko wa metori, totsugu koto ari:

35 Kano yo ni iri, shi yori yomigaeru ni taru mono wa metori, totsugu koto nashi;

36 Kore mata shinuru koto atawazaru ga yue nari: sowa ten no tsukai to hitoshiku yomigaeri no ko nite, Kami no ko nareba nari.

37 Sate, shinishi mono no yomigaeru koto ni tsukite

wa, Mōse shiba no maki ni, Shu wo Aburahamu no Kami, Isaku no Kami, Yakobu no Kami to iite, kore wo arawaseri.

38 Sore, Kami wa shinitaru mono no Kami ni arazu, ikeru mono no Kami nari; sowa Kami no mae ni wa mina ikeru mono nareba nari.

39 Sono gakushatachi kotaete iikeru wa, Shi yo, yoku ieri.

40 Kono nochi aete, Iesu ni tou mono nakariki.

41 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Hitobito ika nareba Kirisuto wo Dabide no ko to iu ya?

42 Dabide mizukara Shi no hen ni,

Shu waga Shu ni iikeru wa,

Ware nanji no teki wo nanji no ashidai to nasu made

Waga migi ni za subeshi

to ieri.

44 Sareba, Dabide kore wo Shu to tonaetareba, ikade sono ko naran ya?

45 Tami mina kore wo kikeru toki, sono deshi ni iikeru wa,

46 Nagaki koromo wo kite aruku koto wo konomi,

RUKA 21.

chimata nite hito no aisatsu, kwaidō no kōza, furumai no jōza wo yorokobu gakusha wo tsutsushimeyo:

47 Karera wa yamome onna no ie wo nomi, itsuwarite nagaki inori wo nasu: sabakaruru koto mottomo omoshi.

21 SHŌ.

I<sup>I</sup>ESU me wo age, tomeru hitobito no osamemono wo saisenbako ni iruru wo miru.

2 Mata aru maziushiki yamome onna no reputa futatsu wo iretaru wo mite iikeru wa,

3 Ware makoto ni nanjira ni tsugen, kono mazushiki yamome wa subete no mono yori mo ōku iretari:

4 Sowa karera wa mina sono amari aru tokoro yori osamemono wo Kami ni sasage, kono onna wa tomoshiki tokoro yori sono shindai wo kotogotoku sasagetareba nari.

5 Mata aru hito miya no yoki ishi to hōnōmono wo mote kazareru koto wo katarishi ni;

6 Iesu iikeru wa, Nanjira no miru tokoro no mono, ishi wo ishi no ue ni mo nokosazu kuzusaruru hi itaran.

7 Karera tōte iikeru wa, Shi yo, izure no toki kono koto aran? Masa ni kono koto no kitaran toki wa ika naru shirushi aru ya?

8 Iesu iikeru wa, Nanjira tsutsushimitemadowasaruru koto nakare: sowa ōku no mono waga na wo okashi kitari, Ware wa Kirisuto nari; toki wa chikayoreri to iwan: saredo nanjira shitagau nakare.

9 Tatakai midare wo kiku toki, osoruru nakare: kore-ra no koto no saki ni aru wa yamu wo ezaru koto nari; saredo owari wa imada sumiyaka narazu.

10 Mata iikeru wa, Tami wa tami wo seme, kuni wa kuni wo seme,

11 Tokorodokoro ni ōi naru jishin, kikin, ekibyō okori; mata osorubeki koto to ōi naru shirushi ten yori arawarubeshi.

12 Kono koto yori saki ni hitobito nanjira wo torae kurushime, kwaidō oyobi hito-ya ni watashi, waga na no tame ni ō oyobi tsukasa no mae ni hiki yukubeshi.

13 Saredo nanjira ga kono koto ni au wa akashi to naru nari.

14 Yue ni nanjira mazu nani wo kotaen to omoi



RUKA 21.

hakarumajiki koto wo kokoro ni sadameyo:

15 Sowa subete nanjira ni ada suru mono no ii fisegi, mata motoru koto wo nashi ezarubeki kuchi to chie to wo ware nanjira ni ataen.

16 Mata nanjira chichi, haha, kyōdai, shinseki, hōyū nado yori watasare; katsu nanjira no uchi aru mono wa korosarubeshi.

17 Nanjira waga na no tame ni hitobito ni nikumarēn.

18 Saredomo nanjira no kami no ke hito suji mo ushinawaji.

19 Nanjira tae shinobite, sono inochi wo mattō seyo.

20 Nanjira gunzei ni Ierusaremu no kakomaruru wo minaba, sono horobi chikaki ni aru to shire.

21 Sono toki Yudaya ni oru mono wa yama ni nogareyo. Ierusaremu ni oru mono wa ideyo; inaka ni oru mono wa Ierusaremu ni iru nakare.

22 Kore keibatsu no hi ni shite, shirusaretaru koto no mina togeraruru hi nari.

23 Sono hi ni wa haramitaru mono to chinomigo aru mono wa wazawai naru kana! Kore chi ni ōi naru wazawai arite, ikari kono

tami ni oyobūbekereba nari.

24 Hitobito tsurugi no ha ni taore, mata torawarete shokoku ni hikare; Ierusaremu wa Ihōjin no toki mitsuru made wa, Ihōjin ni fumi arasarubeshi.

25 Mata hi, tsuki, hoshi ni shirushi arubeshi; chi nite wa shokoku no hito kanashimi, umi to nami to no nari todoroku ni yorite urotae;

26 Hitobito osore tsutsu sekai ni kitaran to suru koto wo machi nayamubeshi: kore ten no ikioi shindō subekereba nari.

27 Sono toki hitobito wa hito no Ko no ken-i to ōi naru eikwō wo mote kumo ni nori kitaru wo mirubeshi.

28 Korera no koto no nari hajimen toki ni wa, okite nanjira no kōbe wo ageyo: sowa nanjira no sukui chikazukeba nari.

29 Iesu tate wo karera ni katarikeru wa, Ichijiku to subete no ki wo miyo;

30 Sude ni mezaseba, nanjira kore wo mite mizukara natsu wa haya chikashi to shiru.

31 Kaku no gotoku nanjira mo korera no koto naru wo miba; Kami no kuni no chikaki wo shire.

RUKA 22.

32 Makoto ni ware nanjira ni tsugen, kono koto mina naru made wa kono yo wa sugizarubeshi.

33 Tenchi wa sutarubeshi: saredomo waga kotoba wa sutarubekarazu.

34 Nanjira mizukara wo tsutsushimeyo; osoraku wa inshoku ni fukeri, yo no koto ni matoware, nanjira no kokoro nibuku narite, omoi yorazaru toki ni kono hi nanjira ni nozoman.

35 Kore wana no gotoku amaneku chi no ue ni sumu mono ni nozomubeshi.

36 Kono yue ni nanjira tsutsushimite, kono nozoman to suru subete no koto wo nogare, mata hito no Ko no mae ni tachi uru yō ni tsune ni inore.

37 Iesu hiru wa miya nite oshie, yoru wa idete Kanran to ieru yama ni yadorinu.

38 Tami mina kare ni kikan tote asa hayaku miya ni kitareri.

22 SHŌ.

SUGIKOSHI to ieru tane irenu pan no iwai chikazukeri.

2 Saishi no osa, gakushatachi ika ni shite ka, Iesu wo korosan to ukagau: tada tami wo osoretari.

3 Sate, Satan jū ni no uchi no Isukariote to tonōru Yuda ni irinu.

4 Kare saishi no osatachi to miyamoridomo ni yuki, ika ni shite ka Iesu wo watasan to katarikereba;

5 Karera yorokobite, gin-su wo ataen to yaku su.

6 Yuda ukegaite, hitobito no izaru toki ni Iesu wo watasan to ori wo ukagaeri.

7 Sate, tane irenu pan no iwai naru sugikoshi no ko hitsuji wo korosubeki hi ni narikereba;

8 Iesu Petero to Yohane wo tsukawasan tote iikeru wa, Yukite warera ga shoku sen tame ni sugikoshi wo sonaeyo.

9 Karera kotaekeru wa, Izuko ni kore wo sonaen to suru ka?

10 Iesu iikeru wa, jōka ni iraba, mizu wo iretaru kame wo moteru hito nanjira ni ōbeshi, sono iru tokoro no ie ni shitagai yukite,

11 Ie no aruji ni, Shi nanji ni iu, Ware deshi to tomo ni sugikoshi wo shoku subeki kyakuzashiki wa izuko ni aru ya to ie.

12 Sasureba kare sonaetarū ōi naru nikaizashiki wo misubeshi: soko ni sonaeyo.



RUKA 22.

13 Karera yukite, Iesu no ii tamaitaru gotoku aishikaba; sugikoshi no sonae wo naseri.

14 Toki itarikereba, Iesu shoku ni tsukinu; mata shito mo tomo ni tsukitari.

15 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Ware kurushimi wo ukuru mae ni nanjira to tomo ni kono sugikoshi wo shoku suru koto ōi ni negaeri.

16 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Kore wo Kami no kuni ni toguru made wa mata kore wo shoku seji.

17 Iesu sakazuki wo tori, sha shite iikeru wa, Kore wo torite, tagai ni wakateyo:

18 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Kami no kuni no kitaru made wa, budō yori tsukurishi mono wo nomaji.

19 Mata pan wo tori, sha shite saki, karera ni ataete iikeru wa, Kore wa nanjira no tame ni atōru waga karada nari; ware wo oboen tame ni kore wo nase.

20 Mata shoku shite nochi sakazuki wo tori, iikeru wa, Kono sakazuki wa nanjira no tame ni nagasu waga chi ni shite tatsuru tokoro no shinyaku nari.

21 Sore ware wo watasu

mono no te wa ware to tomo ni dai ni ari.

22 Hito no Ko wa hata-shite sadameraretaru gotoku yukan: saredomo hito no Ko wo watasu hito wa wazawai naru kana!

23 Karera kono koto wo sen mono wa tare naru ka to tagai ni toinu.

24 Mata karera no uchi nite osa taru mono wa tare naru ka to tagai no arasoi ariki.

25 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Ihōjin no ō wa sono tami wo shihai su; mata sono ue ni ken wo toru mono wa megumi wo hodokosu mono to tonaeraru.

26 Saredomo nanjira wa kaku subekarazu: nanjira no uchi ōi naru mono wa wakaki ga gotoku; kashira taru mono wa tsukōru mono no gotoku narubeshi.

27 Shoku ni tsukeru mono to tsukōru mono to izure ka ōi naru? Shoku ni tsukeru mono narazu ya? Saredomo ware wa nanjira no uchi ni tsukōru mono no gotoshi.

28 Waga kwannan ni oite ware to tomo ni orishi mono wa nanjira nari.

29 Waga Chichi no ware ni ninzeshi gotoku ware mo

RUKA 22.

nanjira ni kuni-wo ninzubeshi;

30 Kore nanjira waga kuni ni oite, waga dai ni kuinomi shi, katsu kurai ni za shite Isuraeru no jū ni no wakare wo sabakan ga tame nari.

31 Shu mata iikeru wa, Shimon yo, Shimon yo, Satan nanjira wo motomete, mugi no gotoku furuwan to su:

32 Saredomo nanji no shinkō taezaru yō nanji no tame ni inoreri: nanji kaeran toki sono kyōdai wo kataku seyo.

33 Shimon iikeru wa, Shu yo, ware hitoya ni made mo, shi ni made mo, nanji to tomo ni yukan to kokoro wo sadametari.

34 Iesu iikeru wa, Petero, ware nanji ni tsugen, kyō niwatori nakazaru mae ni nanji mi tabi ware wo shirazu to iwan.

35 Mata karera ni iikeru wa, Ware saifu, tabibukuro, kutsu wo motasede, nanjira wo tsukawashishi toki, koto no kakataru koto arishi ya? Kōtaekeru wa, Nakariki.

36 Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Ima wa saifu aru mono wa kore wo tore, tabibukuro aru mono mo mata shikari: korera wo motanu mono wa

ifuku wo urite, tsurugi wo kōbeshi.

37 Ware nanjira ni tsugen, Kare wa tsumibito no uchi ni kazoerarete arishi to shirusaretaru kono koto wa ware ni oite togerarubeshi: sowa ware wo sashitaru koto wa kanarazu togerarubeke-reba nari.

38 Karera iikeru wa, Shu miyo, koko ni futatsu no tsurugi ari. Iesu karera ni iikeru wa, Tareri.

39 Iesu idete, tsune no gotoku Kanran no yama ni yukikeru ni, sono deshi mo shitagaeri,

40 Sono tokoro ni itarite karera ni iikeru wa, Madoi ni irazaru yō inore.

41 Iesu karera wo hanarete, ishi no nageraruru hodo hedatari, hizamazuki, inori iikeru wa,

42 Chichi yo, moshi mi kokoro ni kanawaba, kono sakazuki wo ware yori hanachi tamae: saredomo waga kokoro ni arazu, tada mi kokoro no mama ni nashi tamae.

43 Tsukai ten yori kare ni arawarete, chikara wo soenu.

44 Iesu itaku kanashimi; shikiri ni inoreri: sono ase wa chi no shitatari no gotoku chi ni ochitari.



RUKA 22.

45 Inori yori tachite deshi ni kitari, karera ga ureete nemureru wo mi,

46 Iikeru wa, Nanzo nemuru ya? Okite, madoi ni irazaru yō inore.

47 Kaku ieru toki, ōzei no hitobito kitaru; mata jū ni no hitori naru Yuda to ieru mono sore ni sakidachite Iesu ni kuchitsuke sen to chikayoreri.

48 Iesu iikeru wa, Yuda, nanji wa kuchitsuke wo mote hito no Ko wo watasu ka?

49 Sono katawara ni itaru monodomo koto no oyoban to suru wo mite iikeru wa, Shu yo, warera tsurugi wo mote utsubeki ka?

50 Sono uchi no hitori saishi no osa no shimobe wo uchite, sono migi no mimi wo kiri otoseri.

51 Iesu kotaete, Kore wo yuruse to ii; sono mimi ni sawarite, iyashitari.

52 Iesu koko ni kitarishi saishi no osa, miyamori, oyobi toshiyoridomo ni iikeru wa, Nanjira tsurugi to bō to wo mochi kitari, nusubito ni mukau ga gotoku suru ka?

53 Ware hibi ni nanjira to tomo ni miya ni arishi toki wa, ware ni te wo oku koto nakariki; shikaru ni

ima wa nanjira no toki, katsu kuraki no ikioi nari.

54 Karera Iesu wo torae, hikite saishi no osa no ie ni tsure yukeri. Petero haruka ni shitagainu.

55 Hitobito naka-niwa no uchi ni hi wo takite, tomo ni za shikereba; Petero mo sono naka ni za shitari.

56 Aru shimome kare ga hi no katawara ni za seru wo mi, kore wo tsuratsura mite iikeru wa, Kono hito mo kare to tomo ni arishi.

57 Petero ukegawazu shite, Onna yo, ware kore wo shirazu to ieri.

58 Shibaraku shite hoka no hito mo mata mite iikeru wa, Nanji mo karera no hitori nari. Petero iikeru wa, Hito yo, ware wa shikarazu.

59 Ōyoso hito toki hodo sugite, mata hoka no hito ii harikeru wa, Makoto ni kono hito mo kare to tomo ni arishi; kore Gariraya no hito nareba nari.

60 Petero iikeru wa, Hito yo, ware nanji no iu tokoro wo shirazu to ii mo hatezu, tachimachi niwatori nakinu.

61 Shu mi wo kaeshite, Petero wo mi tamaeri. Kyō niwatori naku mae ni mi tabi ware wo shirazu to

RUKA 23.

23 SHŌ.

iwan to Shu no ii tamaishi kotoba wo Petero omoi idashi;

62 Soto ye idete, itaku nakeri.

63 Iesu wo mamoreru monodomo chōrō shite kare wo uchi,

64 Sono me wo ōi, tōte iikeru wa, Nanji wo utsu mono wa tare naru ka? Yogen seyo.

65 Mata samazama no koto wo iite, kore wo soshireri.

66 Yoake ni tami no toshiyori, saishi no osa, gakushadomo atsumarite, Iesu wo shūgisho ni hiki yukite,

67 Iikeru wa, Nanji moshi Kirisuto naraba, warera ni tsugeyo. Iesu iikeru wa, Tatoi ware nanjira ni iu to mo shinzezarubeshi:

68 Mata tatoi ware nanjira ni tou to mo kotaezarubeshi.

69 Ima yori nochi hito no Ko wa chikara aru Kami no migi ni za sen.

70 Mina iikeru wa, Sara-ba nanji wa Kami no Ko naru ka? Iesu iikeru wa, Nanjira ga ieru gotoku ware wa kore nari.

71 Karera iikeru wa, Nao shōko wo mochiin ya? Warera mizukara sono kuchi yori kikeri.

**H**ITOBITO mina tachite, Iesu wo Pirato ni tsure yuki,

2 Kore wo uttae iikeru wa, Warera kono hito ga tami wo madowashi, mitsugi wo Kaizaru ni osamuru koto wo kobami, mizukara ō naru Kirisuto to tonōru wo mitari.

3 Pirato Iesu ni tōte iikeru wa, Nanji wa Yudayabito no Ō naru ka? Kotaekeru wa, Nanji ga ieru gotoshi.

4 Pirato saishi no osatachi to hitobito ni iikeru wa, Ware kono hito ni oite tsu-mi aru wo mizu.

5 Karera masumasu hagemi iikeru wa, Kare wa Gariraya yori hajimete amaneku Yudaya wo oshie, kono tokoro made kitarite tami wo midaseri.

6 Pirato Gariraya to kikitte, Kono hito wa Garirayabito naru ka wo toi;

7 Sono Herode no shihai naru wo shirite, kore wo Herode ni okuru. Kono toki Herode mo Ierusalemu ni arishi ga;

8 Iesu wo mite, hanahada yorokoberi: sowa samazama naru kare ga uwaso wo kikite hisashiku kore



RUKA 23.

wo min koto wo omoi, mata sono fushigi naru waza wo min to nozomi itareba nari.

9 Kono yue ni ōku no kotoba wo mote toikeredomo, Iesu nani wo mo kotaezari-ki.

10 Saishi no osa, gakusha-tachi katawara ni tachite, shikiri ni kare wo uttaenu.

11 Herode sono shisotsu to tomo ni kare wo karoshime, chōrō shite uruwashiki koromo wo kise, mata Pirato ni okureri.

12 Pirato to Herode saki ni wa ada tarishi ga, kono hi tagai ni shitashimi wo naseri.

13 Pirato saishi no osa, tsukasa, oyobi tamidomo wo yobi atsumete,

14 Iikeru wa, Nanjira kono hito wo ware ni tsure kitarite tami wo midashitaru mono nari to naseri: ware nanjira ga uttōru tokoro wo mote nanjira no mae ni sabakedomo, sono tsumi aru wo mizu;

15 Herode mo mata shikari: nanjira wo Herode ni tsukawasedo, kare mo Iesu ga seshi koto no shizai ni ataru wo mizariki.

16 Yue ni ware muchi-uchite, kore wo yurusan.

17 Sowa kono iwai ni ka-

narazu hitori wo yurusu koto areba nari.

18 Karera mina hitoshiku yobawarite, Kono hito wo nozoki, Baraba wo warera ni yuruse to iu.

19 Kare wa jōka ni ikki wo okoshi, hito wo koroshite, hitoya ni irishi mono nari.

20 Yue ni Pirato wa Iesu wo yurusan to omoi, mata karera ni iishikado;

21 Karera yobawarite, Kore wo jūjika ni tsukeyo, jūjika ni tsukeyo to iu.

22 Pirato mi tabi iikeru wa, Kare wa nani no akuji wo seshi ya? Ware imada kare no shizai aru wo mizareba, muchi-uchite yurusan.

23 Karera hageshiku koe wo tatete, Kare wo jūjika ni tsuken to ii tsunoreri. Tsui ni karera to saishi no osa no koe kachitari.

24 Pirato sono negai no gotoku sadamete,

25 Karera ga negaeru ikki wo okoshi, hito wo koroshite, hitoya ni iritaru mono wo yurushi; sono kokoro ni makasete, Iesu wo wataseri.

26 Karera Iesu wo hiki yuku toki, inaka yori ide kitareru Kurene no Shimon to ieru mono wo torae, sore

RUKA 23.

ni jūjika wo owasete, Iesu ni shitagawasetari.

27 Ōku no tami oyobi onatachi mo shitagau: onnatachi wa kare wo naki kanashimeri.

28 Iesu karera wo kae-rimi, iikeru wa, Ierusalemu no musume yo, waga tame ni naku nakare; tada onore to onoga ko no tame ni nake.

29 Umazaru mono, imada haramazaru no tai, imada nomasezaru no chi wa saiwai nari to iwan hi kitaran.

30 Sono toki hitobito yama ni mukaite, Warera no ue ni taoreyo: oka ni mukaite, Warera wo ōe to iwan.

31 Moshi aoki ni sae kaku nasaba, kareki wa ikaga seraren?

32 Mata hoka ni futari no tsumibito wo Iesu to tomo ni shizai ni okonawan tote hiki yukeri.

33 Karera Kuranion to ieru tokoro ni itarite, koko ni Iesu oyobu tsumibito wo jūjika ni tsukenu: hitori wo Iesu no migi, hitori wo hidari ni oku.

34 Iesu iikeru wa, Chichi yo, karera wo yurushi tamae; sono nasu tokoro wo shirazaru ga yue nari. Ka-

rera kuji wo shite, Iesu no ifuku wo wakatsu.

35 Hitobito tachite Iesu wo mitari. Yakunin mo mata azawarōte iikeru wa, Kare wa tanin wo sukueri; moshi Kirisuto, Kami no erabitaru mono naraba, mizukara wo sukūbeshi.

36 Heisotsu mo mata kare wo chōrō shi, kitari, su wo ataete,

37 Nanji moshi Yudayabito no Ō nareba, mizukara wo sukue to ieri.

38 Mata Girishia, Roma, Heburu no moji nite, KORE WA YUDAYABITO NO Ō NARI to kakeru sutefuda wo sono ue ni tatetari.

39 Kakeraretaru tsumibito no hitori Iesu wo soshirite iikeru wa, Nanji moshi Kirisuto naraba, onore to warera wo sukue.

40 Hoka no hitori kotaete kare wo imashime iikeru wa, Nanji onajiku sabaki wo uke nagara, Kami wo osorezaru ka?

41 Warera wa tōzen nari; seshi koto no mukui wo ukuru naredo; kono hito wa nani mo yokaranu koto wa nasazarishi nari.

42 Kakute Iesu ni iikeru wa, Shu yo, mi kuni ni kitaran toki ware wo omoi tamae.



RUKA 24.

43 Iesu kotaekeru wa, Makoto ni ware nanji ni tsugen, kyō nanji wa ware to tomo ni Paradaisu ni orubeshi.

44 Toki ōyoso jū ni ji goro yori san ji ni itaru made amaneku chi no ue kurayami to nareri.

45 Hi no hikari kurami, miya no uchi no maku manaka yori saketari.

46 Iesu ōgoe ni yobawari iikeru wa, Chichi yo, waga tamashii wo nanji no te ni azuku: kaku iite, iki tayu.

47 Hyaku nin no kashira kono narishi koto wo mite Kami wo agame, iikeru wa, Makoto ni kono hito wa gijin nariki.

48 Kore wo min tote atsumareru hitobito mina kono arishi kotodomo wo mite, mune wo uchite kaereri.

49 Iesu no shirube no hitobito oyobi Gariraya yori shitagaishi onnado mo tōku tachite, korera no koto wo mitari.

50 Gi-in naru Yosefu to ieru, zen katsu gi naru hito ari;

51 Karera no hyōgi to shiwaza wo ukegawazariki: kore wa Yudaya no Arimataya no mura no hito nite,

Kami no kuni wo materu mono nari.

52 Kono hito Pirato ni yuki, Iesu no shikabane wo koite,

53 Kore wo tori oroshi, nuno nite tsutsumi, imada hito wo hōmurishi koto naki, ishi no horitaru haka ni okeri.

54 Kono hi wa sonaebi nari, katsu ansokunichi chikazukinu.

55 Gariraya yori Iesu to tomo ni kitarishi onnatachi ato ni shitagaite, sono haka to shikabane no okaretaru sama wo mitari.

56 Karera kaerite kōmotsu to nioi-abura wo totōnoe okite, imashime ni shitagai, ansokunichi wo yasumeri.

24 SHŌ.

**N**ANUKA no hajime no hi no yoake ni, kono onnatachi totōnoe okitaru kōmotsu wo mochite, haka ni kitarishi ni, hoka no onnatachi mo tomo ni kitareri.

2 Karera ishi no haka yori marobitarishi wo mite,

3 Irikereba, Shu Iesu no shikabane wo mizu.

4 Kore ga tame ni urotae orishi ni; kagayakeru koro-

RUKA 24.

mo wo kitaru futari sono katawara ni tateri.

5 Karera osorete omote wo chi ni fusekereba, sono hito iikeru wa, Nanjira nanzo shinitaru mono no uchi ni, ikitaru mono wo tazunuru ya?

6 Kare wa koko ni arazu, yomigaeritari; kare Gariraya ni orishi toki nanjira ni katarite, Hito no ko wa kanarazu tsumi aru hito no te ni watasare, jūjika ni tsukerare, mikka me ni yomigaerubeshi to iitarishi wo omoi ideyo.

8 Karera sono kotoba wo omoi ide;

9 Haka yori kaerite korera no koto wo mina jū ichi no deshi to hoka no deshitchi ni tsugu.

10 Korera no koto wo shito ni tsugetaru mono wa, Magudara no Maria, Yohana, Yakobu no haha naru Maria, mata hoka ni tomo ni arishi onnatachi nari.

11 Shito sono katareru wo munashigoto to omoite, shinzezu.

12 Petero tachite hashiri, haka ni yuki, kagamarite nunogoromo no katayose aru wo mite, sono au tokoro no koto wo ayashimi tsutsu kaereri.

13 Kono hi futari no deshi Ierusaremu yori san ri bakari hedataritaru Emao to ieru mura ni yukikeru ni;

14 Tagai ni korera no arishi kotodomo wo katari aeri.

15 Katari ronzzuru toki ni, Iesu mizukara chikazukite tomo ni yukeri.

16 Saredo karera no me madowasarete, shiru koto wo ezariki.

17 Iesu iikeru wa, Nanjira ayumi tsutsu tagai ni kanashimi, katari au koto wa nanzo ya?

18 Sono hitori no Kureopa to ieru mono kotaekeru wa, Nanji wa Ierusaremu no tabibito ni shite, hitori kono goro arishi koto wo shirazaru ka?

19 Kotaekeru wa, Nani goto zo ya? Kore ni iikeru wa, Nazare no Iesu no koto nari: kono hito wa Kami to bammin no mae ni oite, waza to kotoba ni ōi naru chikara aru yogensha narishi ga;

20 Saishi no osa to yakunintachi kare wo shizai ni watashite, jūjika ni tsuketari.

21 Warera Isuraeru wo aganawan mono wa kono



RUKA 24.

hito nari to nozomitarishi: mata sore nomi narazu, korera no koto no narishi yori kyō wa mikka me naru ni;

22 Warera no uchi naru aru onnatachi ware wo odorokaseri. Karera asa hayaku haka ni yuki,

23 Sono shikabane wo mizu shite kitari, ten no tsukai arawarete, Kare wa yomigaereri to ieru wo mitari to tsugu.

24 Mata warera to tomo ni arishi mono mo haka ni yukitaru ni, onna no ieru gotoku nite katsu kare wo mizariki.

25 Iesu iikeru wa, Yogensha no subete iitaru koto wo shinzuru kokoro no osoki, oroka naru mono yo,

26 Kirisuto wa korera no nayami wo ukete, sono eikwō ni irubeki ni arazu ya?

27 Yue ni Mōse yori subete no yogensha wo hajime, subete no seisho ni oite onore ni tsuite no koto wa toki-akasaretari.

28 Karera yuku tokoro no mura ni chikazukikeru ni, kare yuki sugin to suru sama wo naseba;

29 Karera susume iikeru wa, Hi katabukite, kure

ni oyobinu; warera to tomo ni todomare. Kare irite, todomaru.

30 Tomo ni shoku ni tsu-keru toki, pan wo tori, sha shite saki, karera ni atae-kereba;

31 Futari no mono no me akiraka ni narite, kare wo shireri; mata tachimachi sono me ni miezu nareri.

32 Karera tagai ni iikeru wa, Michi nite warera to katari, katsu seisho wo toki hirakeru toki, warera ga kokoro moeshi ni arazu ya?

33 Kono toki karera tachite, Ierusalemu ni kaeri, jū ichi no deshi oyobi tomo naru mono no atsumari oru ni au.

34 Sono hitotachi no iikeru wa, Shujitsu ni yomigaeri, Shimon ni arawaretari.

35 Futari no mono mo michi nite arishi koto to, pan wo saki tamaeru ni yorite shiritaru koto wo katareri.

36 Kono koto wo katareru toki, Iesu mizukara sono uchi ni tachite iikeru wa, Nanjira yasukare.

37 Karera odoroki osorete, miru tokoro no mono wo rei naran to omoeri.

38 Iesu iikeru wa, Nanjira

RUKA 24.

nanzo odoroku ya? Nanzo kokoro ni utagai okoru ya?

39 Waga te, waga ashi wo mite, ware naru wo shire: ware wo nadete miyo; rei wa waga aru wo nanjira ga miru gotoku niku to hone wa arazaru nari.

40 Kaku iite, sono te-ashi wo miseshi ni;

41 Karera yorokobedomo, nao shinzezu: ayashimeru toki ni Iesu, Koko ni shokumotsu aru ya to iikereba;

42 Aburitaru uwo to mitsubusa wo atau.

43 Kore wo torite, sono mae ni shoku seri.

44 Mata karera ni iikeru wa, Mōse no okite, yogensha no fumi, mata shi no maki ni shirusaretaru, waga koto ni tsuku subete no koto no kanarazu togubeki wa ware moto nanjira to tomo ni arishi toki katareru tokoro nari.

45 Koko ni oite seisho wo satorasen tote sono satori wo hiraki,

46 Iikeru wa, Sude ni kaku shirusaretari, kaku Kirisuto wa kurushimi wo uke, mikka me ni shi yori yomigaerubeshi:

47 Mata sono na ni yorite kui-aratame to tsumi no yurushi wa, Ierusalemu yori hajimari, bankoku no tami ni nobe tsutaeraren.

48 Nanjira wa korera no koto no akashibito nari.

49 Ware waga Chichi no chikai no mono wo nanjira ni okuran: nanjira ue yori chikara wo sazakeraruru made wa Ierusalemu ni todomare.

50 Iesu karera wo michibiki, Betania ni itari, te wo agete karera wo shuku su.

51 Shuku suru toki karera wo hanare, ten ni ageraretari.

52 Karera kore wo hai shite itaku yorokobi, Ierusalemu ni kaeri,

53 Tsune ni miya ni irite Kami wo home, mata shukusha seri.